A time, however, may arrive, when a complete body of variations being printed, our readers may luxuriate in an ample feast of _thats_ and _wiches_; and thenceforward it may be prophesied, that all will unite in a wish that the selection had been made by an editor, rather than submitted to their own labour and sagacity.—STEEVENS.
BIRMINGHAM:
Printed by ROBERT BIRBECK, BROAD STREET.
SHAKESPEARE'S Cymbeline:

The Text Revised and Annotated

BY

C. M. INGLEBY, LL.D.,

Honorary Member of the 'Deutsche Shakespeare-Gesellschaft' of Weimar,
and of the 'Shakespeare Society' of New York.

LONDON:
TRÜBNER & CO., 57, LUDGATE HILL.

1886.
On this Play

I INSCRIBE THE NAME OF

KARL ELZE,

A Tribute to Scholarship

AND A RECORD OF FRIENDSHIP.

C. M. I.
PREFATORY NOTES.

The prima stamina of this drama are derived from some version of Boccaccio's ninth novel of the second day:* of this an admirable epitome is given in Skottowe's Life of Shakespeare, 1824, vol. ii, pp. 261—266; and this (which has been often employed by editors) is reprinted at length by Mr. J. O. Halliwell in his Folio Edition, vol. xv. The story of the wager, to test a lady's virtue, is of very early origin, and appears in many forms and languages; of which the earliest known in any tongue allied to English is that of Gilbert de Montreuil, in his A. N. romance of La Violette, 1225. But it is no business of an editor to give a history of the mythus with which the play edited is concerned.

* We know from the first complete English version of the Decameron, 1620, that many of the novels had long before been published in English; but only one English story founded upon the novel of Bernabo and Zinevra was known to Steevens, and that was printed at Antwerp in 1518.
In Shakespeare, the *mythus* assumes a somewhat different shape from any which the romance-writers have handed down to our day. In the novel, some Italian merchants happen to meet in Paris at supper, and fall to discussing their wives. Three maintain an opinion adverse to the ladies' loyalty, from which one Bernabo Lomellia dissents. A fifth named Ambrogiulo provokes Bernabo to propose a wager, which the former accepts, to be decided by the result of his attempt to corrupt Bernabo's wife, Zinevra. With this object, Ambrogiulo goes to Genoa, where she lives, and bribes a char-woman to convey a chest into the lady's bedroom, in which the libertine is to secrete himself. By this stratagem he is able to make a survey of Zinevra's bed-chamber after she has retired to rest, and to note a mole, with a tuft of golden hair, on her left breast; and before returning to the chest he steals her ring and other material tokens. Bernabo, having lost the wager, gives an order that his wife should be put to death; but the servant employed on this mission betrays his master, and Zinevra escaping in boy's clothes becomes page to a Catalan, and ultimately goes into the service of the Sultan; with much else, which Shakespeare seems to have liberally followed.

In a story, founded on Boccaccio, printed in 1620, entitled *Westward for Smelts*, there are passages, from which Shakespeare appears to have borrowed some of
the details of his drama; especially the conversation between the lady, Mrs. Dorrill, and George, the servant employed to kill her, as well as the dénouement, where she is page to King Edward IV, at the time of the battle of Barnet, of whom she asks a boon, as Imogen does of Cymbeline. By her means the villain is unmasked; when she thanks his Majesty, and goes up to her unsuspecting husband, saying, "Sir, all my anger to you I lay down with this kisse." So all is well ended, only the villain has to pay a fine of thrice the wager, and suffer a year's imprisonment.

But Shakespeare, whencesoever he may have obtained his version of the story, sets it in an early British framework, taken from that part of the Chronicle of Holinshed, 1577, called "The historie of England," book iii, chapters xiii—xviii; in which last chapter we have the life of Kymbeline or Cimbeline the sonne of Theomantius.* This Theomantius, or Tenantius as he is called in the same chapter, was the youngest son of Lud, who was the eldest brother of Cassibellane. The borrowed incidents are few and meagre; and the poet's language in describing them is correspondingly bald and prosaic.

* According to Holinshed the birth of Christ was in the 23rd year of Cymbeline's reign. "He reigned 35 years, & then died and was buried in London, leaving behind him two sonnes, Guiderius and Arviragus": and we learn from chapter xix that it was Guiderius who first refused to pay the Roman tribute contracted by Cassibellane.
The following passages will shew that Shakespeare (III, i) gives to Cassibellane a curious incident which happened to his brother Nenius; and to Cymbeline some of the events told of Cassibellane.

The same [British] historie also maketh mention of one Belinus [a son of Malmucius] that was generall of Cassibellanes armie, and likewise of Nenius brother to Cassibellane, who in fight happened to get Cesar's sword fastened in his shield by a blow which Cesar stroke at him. Androgeus also and Tenancius were at the battell in aid of Cassibellane. Chap. xiii.

Thus according to that which Cesar himselfe and other authentike authors have written, was Britaine made tribunarie to the Romans by the conduct of the same Cesar. But our histories farre differ from this, affirming that Cesar comming the second time, was by the Britains with valiencie and martiall prowesse beaten and repelled, as he was at the first, and speciallie by meanes that Cassibellane had pight in the Thames great piles of trees piked with yron, through which his ships being entred the river, were perished and lost. And after his comming a land, he was vanquished in battell, and constrained to flee into Gallia with those ships that remained. For joy of this second victorie (saith Galfrid) Cassibellane made a great feast at London, and there did sacrifice to the gods. Chap. xvi.

There is also in the same scene of the play an allusion to Mulmucius, which was derived from the heading of chapter i of the same book.

Of Mulmucius, the first king of Britaine, who was crowned with a golden crowne, his laws, his foundations, with other his acts and deeds.
In this chapter we learn that

Mulmucius, the sonne of Cloten, got the upper hand of the other dukes or rulers.

But Shakespeare's obligations to Holinshed do not end with "the historic of England." The description which preludes Posthumus' account of the battle, "The king himself, of his wings destitute," &c., and his subsequent narrative of the arrest of the Briton-flight (v, iii), are taken from the third part, viz., "The historie of Scotland," p, 155, where we read a description of a stalwart husbandman named Haie, who "beholding the king with the most part of the nobles, fighting with great valiancie in the middle ward, now destitute of the wings," &c.; and further on, we read—

"There was neere to the place of the battell, a long lane fensed on the sides with ditches and walles made of turfe, through the which the Scots which fled were beaten downe by the enimies on heapes. Here Haie with his sonnes, supposing they might best staie the fight, placed themselves overthwart the lane, beat them backe whom they met fleeing, and spared neither friend nor foe: but downe they went all such as came within their reach, wherewith diverse hardie personages cried unto their fellowes to retorne backe into the battell," &c.

from which Shakespeare took the incident described by Lucius (v, ii):

For friends kill friends, and the disorder's such
As war were hoodwink'd.
William Sidney Walker (Crit. Exam., iii, 331—332) quotes the following passage from Sidney's *Arcadia*, b. ii, 178, as a remarkable suggestion of the characters and mutual relations of Cymbeline and his Queen; who, after all, are but echoes of Macbeth and Gruach.

"And therefore I shall need the less to make you know what kind of woman she was; but this only, that first with the reins of affection, and after with the very use of directing, she had made herself so absolute a master of her husband's mind, that awhile he would not, and after, he could not tell how to govern without being governed by her: but finding an ease in not understanding, let loose his thoughts wholly to pleasure, entrusting to her the entire conduct of all his royal affairs. A thing that may luckily fall out to him that hath the blessing to match with some heroical-minded lady. But in him it was neither guided by wisdom, nor followed by fortune, but therein was slipt insensibly into such an estate, that he lived at her undiscreet discretion: all his subjects having by some years learned, so to hope for good, and fear of harm, only from her, that it should have needed a stronger virtue than his, to have unwound so deeply an entered vice. So that, either not striving because he was contented, or contented because he would not strive, he scarcely knew what was done in his own chamber, but as it pleased her instruments to frame the relation."

In the *Arcadia*, too, the name of Leonatus occurs.

The date at which this play was written is still unsettled. Coleridge and Tieck judged it to be a juvenile performance. Malone first assigned it to the year 1605, but afterwards to 1609. Mr. Fleay at first thought that it was begun in 1606, and completed between 1607 and
1608. However, he now assigns the greater part to 1610. Mr. Stokes gives the date 1609—1610. But all these determinations are independent of the facts which the comparison of this play with Macbeth has brought under my notice during the preparation of materials for this edition. The first note on II, ii (p. 58), was written, when I first perceived that the entire play could not have been composed so late as 1610. The conclusion I have arrived at is, that II, ii, III, i, and V, ii—v, were written as early as 1606—7, and the play completed in 1609—10; so that I agree, on the whole, with Mr. Fleay’s first view, with an extension of the interval he supposed to have elapsed between the two compositions.

The earliest record of a performance of Cymbeline is in Simon Forman’s Diary, 1610—1611 (Ashmolean: 208, Bodleian Library). Under 1611, the diarist makes the entry—“Of Cimbali King of England;” and as the entries before and after specify the place of representation, “at the glob,” it is to be inferred that, in referring to Cymbeline, he only omitted the name of that theatre, because he could not remember the exact date of the performance. Between 1611 and 1633 we have no mention of the acting of this play. Sir Henry Herbert, in his Office-Book 1623—1638, pp. 233,234 (Malone’s Var. Ed., vol. iii), gives this entry: “On Wensday night the first of January 1633, Cymbeline was acted at
Court of the King's players. Well likte by the King."
(See *Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse*, 2nd ed., 97 & 157.)

The play is known to us only from the first collective edition of Shakespeare's "Comedies, Histories, and Tragedies," put forth in 1623, commonly called 'The First Folio.' It is the only play in that volume which is *certainly* misplaced; for according to the accepted classification of the time, it is a Comedy; whereas it appears there as the last of the Tragedies. Some of the editors of the last and of the current century made the mistake of removing *Macbeth* from the Tragedies, where it is absolutely in its place, and printing it among the Histories; but with strange inconsistency they left *Cymbeline* among the Tragedies, which might have been better classed with either of the other divisions. Its proper place is in juxta-position to *The Winter's Tale*, with which it has a general and particular resemblance.*

"In general handling," writes Dr. Furnivall (Trans. N. Sh. Soc., 1874, I, 18), "*Cymbeline* is closer to *The

* It is perhaps worth noting, that *Cymbeline* stands in somewhat the same relation to *Macbeth*, as *The Winter's Tale* does to *Othello*: as Leontes, the father of Perdita, is an echo of the childless Moor, so Cymbeline, the father of Imogen, and his Queen, the mother of Cloten, are echoes of Macbeth and the childless Gruach: while Hermione and Imogen are the two absolutely original and perfect matrons in all Shakespeare. After all, Perdita (the modern Nausicaa, of the true simplicity of shamefastness, knowing no shame) stands out as the pearl among Shakespeare's girls, insomuch that Miranda and Marina pale before her.
Winter's Tale than any other play. Like that, it treats of the father's breaking of family ties by his own injustice, and then rejoining them, and points (in my belief) to Shakespeare's renewed family life at Stratford after he had left London, and to the contrast he must have felt between the country and the court."

The place of Cymbeline in the Folio suggests that it was included late, and as an afterthought. It was probably a small weight in its favour that decided the editors to accept it, while they rejected Pericles. This view is confirmed by speeches in the play, which carry to my mind the conviction of their being mere rough drafts: little more, in fact, than notes for speeches to be written hereafter. I refer in particular to I, vii (pp. 39,40), II, i (p. 57), III, iv (pp. 105,106), & vi (pp. 120,121), IV, ii (p. 144), and V, v passim. François Victor Hugo thought he could see in the Hamlets of 1603 & 1604 the process of composition, as we see a full-bodied poem grow out of the poet's rough sketch, and was, as it were, empowered "de pénétrer jusqu'au fond la pensée du poète, et de surprendre les secrets du génie en travail." That was a very gross illusion; but in Cymbeline (if ever), and in that play only of the entire canon, we may trace in those rough-cast notes the outlines of speeches, which, strange to say, Shakespeare did not prevail upon himself to realize.

The project of such an edition of Cymbeline as the
present was cursorily sketched in *Shakespeare, the Man and the Book*, vol. ii, pp. 9 & 17,18; but in executing it several modifications were found necessary; particularly, the proposals as to the numbering of the lines, and the paraphrase of the text, which is here restricted to the few really difficult passages, not readily amenable to the more usual modes of exposition.

The text was set up from Booth's reproduction of F₁, verified by occasional reference to the original, the spelling being for the most part modernized—the few exceptions being made for some special reason. The text of F₁ is usually followed; and, in the absence of any indication to the contrary, the reading adopted is always that of F₁. Every deviation is indicated in the notes above the dividing line, save in type, spelling, punctuation, and verse; though even in such matters, in places where the sense is affected by one or other of these incidents, the peculiarity of F₁ is recorded. Every reading that is not derived from F₁ is assigned to its authority or author; and in every such case the reading of F₁ is given also: so that substantially F₁ is always represented either in the text, or in the notes. Many conjectural readings, not advanced to the text, are also recorded, as being, in the editor's judgment, deserving of consideration. Some of these are his own, of which twelve emendations stand in the text, and rather more are recorded among the selected readings.
By presenting both the readings and the annotations, whether explanatory or critical, at the foot of the page, separated by a dividing-line, this edition, though possibly disabled for service as a class book, is (what it is intended to be) a student's and scholar's edition. The inconvenience (a sacrifice to economy) which students have suffered through the postponement of all notes to the end of the play (as in the Clarendon Press and Friendly Editions) is thus obviated.* Moreover, the text is not here encumbered with impertinent explanations. Though "upon a desperate bed" does mean "sick with a desperate illness," and "wenchlike" does mean "womanish," the information is wholly unnecessary to anyone who knows the English language; but "pregnant" does not mean "full of probability," or of any other possible quality, nor does "at utterance" mean "to the uttermost." The verse is usually left to "shuffle for itself"—though in a few cases an attempt at regulation and redistribution has been made. To have attempted more would have entailed indefinite delay, and ultimate disappointment; for the speculations which divide Professor Elze, Dr. Furnivall, Mr. Fleay, and Mr. Watkiss Lloyd, are not likely to receive a settlement before the Greek Calends.

* The penalty exacted for having pursued this course is the accumulation of the "Supplementary Annotations," on pp. 209—13.
This Edition owes most to Reed's of 1813, and the Cambridge of 1866; but many other editions, as well as a crowd of commentaries, have been consulted and used as the occasion arose; and many Elizabethan and Jacobean works have been ransacked for corroborative or illustrative passages.
ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE NOTES TO THIS EDITION.

A. W. All's Well that Ends Well.
A. & C. Antony and Cleopatra.
A. Y. L. As You Like it.
C. of E. Comedy of Errors.
C. Coriolanus.
H. Hamlet, Prince of Denmark.
K. E. III. King Edward the Third.
1, 2 K. H. 4 The First, or Second Part of King Henry the Fourth.
K. H. 5 King Henry the Fifth.
1, 2, 3 K. H. 6 The First, Second, or Third Part of King Henry the Sixth.
K. H. 8 King Henry the Eighth.
J. C. Julius Caesar.
K. J. King John.
K. L. King Lear.
L. C. A Lover's Complaint.
L. L. L. Love's Labours Lost.
M. Macbeth.
M. for M. Measure for Measure.
M. of V. The Merchant of Venice.
M. W. The Merry Wives of Windsor.
M. N. D. A Midsummer Night's Dream.
M. A. Much Ado about Nothing.
O. Othello.
P. P. The Passionate Pilgrim.
P. Pericles, Prince of Tyre.
**Abbreviations.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>K. K. 2</td>
<td>King Richard the Second.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K. R. 3</td>
<td>King Richard the Third.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. &amp; f.</td>
<td>Romeo and Juliet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. of L., R. L., or L.</td>
<td>The Rape of Lucrece.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. of S.</td>
<td>The Taming of the Shrew.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T.</td>
<td>The Tempest.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. of A.</td>
<td>Timon of Athens.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. A.</td>
<td>Titus Andronicus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. &amp; C.</td>
<td>Troilus and Cressida.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. N.</td>
<td>Twelfth Night, or What You Will.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. G. V.</td>
<td>The Two Gentlemen of Verona.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. N. K.</td>
<td>The Two Noble Kinsmen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. &amp; C. A.</td>
<td>Venus and Adonis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. T.</td>
<td>The Winter's Tale.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F₃</td>
<td>The Third Folio Edition, 1664.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* * Line-references, except for *Cymbeline*, are as corrected, to the Globe Edition of Shakespeare.

IN CORRECTIONS, PP. XIX, XX.

| Annotation | Collation (of selected readings) | Text |
**BEFORE USING THIS EDITION, THE READER IS REQUESTED TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING CORRECTIONS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line of Text (t)</th>
<th>Collation (c)</th>
<th>Page.</th>
<th>Annotation (a)</th>
<th>Correction.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>vi 2 from foot</td>
<td>insert in a collection <strong>before</strong> entitled.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>viii 12</td>
<td>for tribunaries <strong>read</strong> tributaries</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 7 from foot a</td>
<td>for 42 <strong>read</strong> 44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, 6 from foot a</td>
<td>for 387 &amp; 401 <strong>read</strong> 384 &amp; 397</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, last c</td>
<td><strong>dele</strong> Steevens conj.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, last a</td>
<td><strong>dele</strong> after a proposal of Steevens</td>
<td></td>
<td>(The fact is, Steevens' independent proposal was published 22 years after Hanmer's Edition.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 4 a</td>
<td>for 48,49 <strong>read</strong> 50,51</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, 6 a</td>
<td>for 12—15 <strong>read</strong> 13—16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 3 a</td>
<td>for 19 <strong>read</strong> 16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 6 a</td>
<td>for 77—79 <strong>read</strong> 86—88</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 6 a</td>
<td>for 4 <strong>read</strong> ,105 and for 216—218 <strong>read</strong> 215—217</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 12 t</td>
<td>for on <strong>read</strong> upon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, 6 a</td>
<td>for 16 <strong>read</strong> 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, 9 a</td>
<td>for 21 <strong>read</strong> 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, penult. a</td>
<td>for France <strong>read</strong> Burgundy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 2 c</td>
<td>after Ed. conj., <strong>add either</strong> Staunton conj. <strong>the</strong> Gould conj.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 1 a</td>
<td>for 38,39 <strong>read</strong> 47,48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 last t</td>
<td><strong>dele</strong> own</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, 17 a</td>
<td>for 2 <strong>read</strong> 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 2 a</td>
<td>for V <strong>read</strong> IV</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 6 a</td>
<td>for words <strong>read</strong> word</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29 11 t</td>
<td>for confidence <strong>read</strong> offence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 11 t</td>
<td><strong>dele</strong> that <strong>before</strong> you</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32 8 t</td>
<td>for base <strong>read</strong> most</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, c</td>
<td><strong>for</strong> Steevens <strong>read</strong> Theobald</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,, 2 from foot a</td>
<td><strong>for</strong> his <strong>read</strong> this</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Corrections.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line of Text (t)</th>
<th>Collation (c)</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Annotation (a)</th>
<th>Correction</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>46 2 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for bondage! <strong>read</strong> bondage!&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for heavens <strong>read</strong> heaven's</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47 2 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 96 <strong>read</strong> 95</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 97 <strong>read</strong> 96</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48 2 &amp; 3 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 7 <strong>read</strong> 6 &amp; for 8 <strong>read</strong> 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 2 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>after Walker <strong>add</strong> conj.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52 last `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>for</strong> 21 <strong>read</strong> 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61 3 from foot t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for bear <strong>read</strong> bare</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for time. [Exit. <strong>read</strong> time! [Exit, into trunk.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 32 sense F₁ <strong>self</strong> Gould conj.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63 1 a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 116 <strong>read</strong> 113—115.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64 1 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 29 <strong>amend</strong> F₂ <strong>ame</strong> d F₁.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68 1 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 98,99 <strong>read</strong> 95,96</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73 last `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>insert 34, before 35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76 1 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add on't was not S. Walker conj.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 53 <strong>read</strong> 49 &amp; for 54 <strong>read</strong> 50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for Posthumus <strong>read</strong> Iachimo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77 penult. `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for depend <strong>read</strong> depender</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85 1 a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 51,52 (Globe) <strong>read</strong> 351,352</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87 8 t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for Britains <strong>read</strong> Britons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>insert or <strong>before</strong> longer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>after subs. <strong>add</strong> sing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92 1 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 76 <strong>read</strong> 77</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95 14 a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for &quot;him&quot; <strong>read</strong> the second &quot;him&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98 10,11 t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>remove, from after bow and place it after meanly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Staunton's correction)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14 `</td>
<td><strong>for</strong> tricks <strong>read</strong> trick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>,...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>last `</td>
<td><strong>dele</strong> an</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110 5 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for seventeenth <strong>read</strong> sixteenth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112 last `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for you <strong>read</strong> you!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118 1 a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 133 <strong>read</strong> 134</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121 9 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for or &quot;Take, <strong>read</strong> and &quot;Take</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122 1 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 14 <strong>He</strong> Rowe 2 <strong>Here</strong> F₁.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123 3 a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>add, after</strong> absurd, as well as untrue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124 1 `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>dele, after</strong> Groome</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137 last `</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>for</strong> A. Y. <strong>read</strong> A. Y. L.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Corrections.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line of Text (t)</th>
<th>Collation (c)</th>
<th>or</th>
<th>Annotation (a)</th>
<th>Correction.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for 151 /, F, read 162 / F.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 175 wonder F, wonderful Pope.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>8 t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for thy read the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10 t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>for in. read in?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 201 one Rowe 2 the one F,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 203 the Eccles conj. thy F,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>last a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>insert IV, before ii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>3 from foot t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for your read our</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>10 t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add supra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>17 t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for to't read 't</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 349 sinnes F, signs Gould conj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>1 a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add supra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154</td>
<td>3 from foot t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for c'er read ere</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>5 from foot t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for Gaoler read Gaolers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>last t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for I am read am I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>add 91 legge F, lag Daniel conj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173</td>
<td>2 c</td>
<td></td>
<td>for deserv'd F, read d serv'd F,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>7 from foot t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for So I read So, if I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>6 from foot t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for for read or</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179</td>
<td>1 t</td>
<td></td>
<td>for Why, what read What</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188</td>
<td>1 a</td>
<td></td>
<td>for him read you</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td>last a</td>
<td></td>
<td>for 3rd read 2nd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>18 a</td>
<td></td>
<td>for statue read stature</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194</td>
<td>2 c</td>
<td></td>
<td>for came F, read comes F.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>dele [To Belarius.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Transpose readings at pp. 68, 69, 82, 3 c; 108, 2 c; 154, 2 c.

* * * Some errors in numerals referring to passages *infra*, were almost inevitable, where the text referred to was not already in type.
PERSONS REPRESENTED.

Cymbeline, king of Britain.
Cloten, son to the Queen by a deceased husband.
Posthumus Leonatus, husband to Imogen.
Belarius, a banished lord, passing under the name of Morgan.
Guiderius, sons to Cymbeline by a former wife, passing under the names Arviragus, of Polydore and Cadwal, putative sons to Morgan.
Philario, friend to Posthumus, Italians.
Iachimo, friend to Philario, Italians.
Caius Lucius, general of the Roman forces.
Pisanio, attendant to Posthumus.
Cornelius, a physician.
A Roman Captain.
Two British Captains.
A Frenchman, friend to Philario.
Two Lords of Cymbeline's Court.
Two Gentlemen.
Gaolers.
Queen, wife to Cymbeline.
Imogen, daughter to Cymbeline by a former wife, at one time passing under the name of Fidele, a page.
Helen, attendant to Imogen.
Lords, Ladies, Roman Senators, Tribunes, a Soothsayer, Musicians, Apparitions, &c.

Scene: Britain and Rome.
Enter two Gentlemen.

1st Gent. You do not meet a man but frowns. Our bloods
No more obey the heavens than our courtiers
Still seem as does the king's.

3 king's = kings F1.

1—3. The phrase is elliptical, and the text, though not defective, has therefore been suspected. "Our bloods" &c., = our bloods (or dispositions) are not more "servile to all the skyey influences" (M. for M., III, i) than our courtiers, in their feigned looks, are to the king's blood. It is a converted simile. The weather governs our dispositions; the king's disposition, through his looks, &c., governs our courtiers' looks; the former dependency is not more constant than the latter. "Still seem" = ever put on an appearance. Cf. C. of E., II, ii, 30—34, where Antipholus of S. thus directs his servant:

When the sun shines let foolish gnats make sport,
But creep in crannies when he hides his beams.
If you will jest with me, know my aspect,
And fashion your demeanour to my looks,
Or I will beat this method in your sconce.

The following passages from Greene's Menaphon, 1589, pp. 23, 24 (Arber), well illustrate this: though the feigning is here the other way, viz., assuming cheerful looks, without the corresponding cheerfulness. "The King thus smoothing the heate of his cares, rested a melancholy man in his Courts; hiding under his head the double-faced figure of Janus, as well to cleare the skies of other men's conceiptes with smiles, as to furnish out his owne dumps
2nd Gent. But what's the matter?

1st Gent. His daughter, and the heir of 's kingdom, whom He purpos'd to his wife's sole son, a widow
That late he married, hath preferr'd herself
Unto a poor but worthy gentleman.
She's wedded: her husband banish'd: she imprison'd:
All is outward sorrow; though I think the king
Be touch'd at very heart.

6 preferr'd Ed. conj. referr'd F1.
8 She's wedded F1 | She's wed Steevens conj.
9 All is F1 | All's Steevens conj. Hanmer.

with thoughts. But as other beasts levell their lookes at the countenance of the Lion, and birds make wing as the Eagle flyes: so Regis ad arbitrium totus componitur orbis: the people were measured by the minde of the sovereigne, and what storms soever they smoothed in private conceipt, yet they made haye, and cried holiday in outward appearance. * * * When thou [Menaphon] seest the heavens frowne, thou thinkest on thy faults, and a cleere skie putteh thee in minde of grace;" &c. Steevens quotes from Never too late, 1590, of the same author, "if the King smiled, every one in court was in jollitie; if he frowned, their plumes fell like peacock's feathers, so that their outward presence depended on his inward passions." See also a passage in Chapman's Byron's Tragedie, IV, i, quoted in Shakespeare Hermeneutics, 1875, p. 147, in illustration of a passage in M. for M., and by Hudson (ed. 1881).

6. "Preferr'd" would in this passage mean "commended" or "recommended." Imogen had not "referr'd herself" to Posthumus, in the only sense "referr'd" can well have (as to which, cf. M. for M., III, ii—the Duke's penultimate speech), but "preferr'd" or commended herself to the man she would marry. Cf. the same verb, in nearly the same sense, in II, iii, 42, and IV, ii, 387 & 401. Cf. also T. of A., III, v, 32—35:

make his wrongs his outsiders;
To wear them like his raiment, carelessly:
And ne'er prefír his injuries to his heart,
To bring it into danger.

8,9. Hanmer's arrangement after a proposal of Steevens.
None but the king?

He that hath lost her too: so is the queen,
That most desir'd the match.  But not a courtier,
Although they wear their faces to the bent
Of the king's looks, hath a heart that is not
Glad at the thing they scowl at.

And why so?

He that hath miss'd the princess is a thing
Too bad for bad report: and he that hath her,
(I mean, that married her, alack, good man!
And therefore banish'd), is a creature such
As, to seek through the regions of the earth
For one his like, there would be something failing
In him that should compare.  I do not think
So fair an outward, and such stuff within,
Endows a man but he.

You speak him far.

12—15. These lines may be compared to Iago's description of those
Who trimm'd in forms and visages of duty,
Keep yet their hearts attending on themselves.

19—22. A similar, but more excessive, strain of commendation is applied
to Hermione in W. T., v, i, 12—15:

If one by one you wedded all the world,
Or from the all that are took something good
To make a perfect woman, she you kill'd
Would be unparallel'd.

It should be observed that "In him that should compare" means, in the
case of him who should be selected to stand the comparison.
1st Gent. I do extend him, sir, within himself; Crush him together, rather than unfold His measure duly.

2nd Gent. What's his name, and birth?

1st Gent. I cannot delve him to the root: his father Was call'd Sicilius, who did win his honour Against the Romans, with Cassibelan, But had his titles by Tenantius, whom He serv'd with glory and admir'd success; So gain'd the sur-addition, Leonatus; And had, besides this gentleman in question, Two other sons, who, in the wars o' th' time, Died with their swords in hand: for which their father,

29 Win Jervis conj. ioyne F.

25,26. The second speaker says, you praise him out of measure: to which the first replies, I unfold at large his virtues, but within the measure of himself. To extend is often used in this sense. Cf. I, v, 19 infra, and W. T., IV, i (Camillo's penult. speech), "The report of her is extended more than can be thought." Rack the value (M. A., IV, i, 222) is used in the same sense: rack = stretch (as on the rack) or extend to the full.

29. The old text, ioyne, cannot be right, on account of the opposed clause—"But had his titles," &c. Cf. A. W., III, ii (the Countess' penult. speech): his sword can never win The honour that he loses.

Also II, iv, 53 infra: but I now Profess myself the winner of her honour.

And The Travails of Three English Brothers, John Day, 1607 (Bullen), p. 11: and that hardens valour, When he that wins the honour wins the spoil.

Win is a fitter word for honour got by military exploit, than gain, another conjecture of Jervis, adopted by several American editors. Earn {recorded in the Camb. ed.) stands self-condemned on the ground of cacophony.
Then old and fond of issue, took such sorrow
That he quit being; and his gentle lady
Big of this gentleman, our theme, deces'd
As he was born. The king he takes the babe
To his protection, calls him Posthumus Leonatus,
Breeds him, and makes him of his bed-chamber,
Puts to him all the learnings that his time
Could make him the receiver of, which he took,
As we do air, fast as 'twas minister'd, and

43 to him F₁ him to Reed.
44 receiver of, which F₁, receiver, of which Ed. conj.

43. No other certain instance of this use of the verb "put to" is adducible from Shakespeare. In the passage Schmidt couples with this (O., III, iii, 391—393), "put" seems to have the meaning of suggest.

I see, sir, you are eaten up with passion:
I do repent me that I put it to you.
You would be satisfied?

But the folio text is allowed to stand, because of the following words:
"could make him the receiver of;" and in view of that "put to" may here mean, as in T. of A., IV, iii, 271, "put into." For confirmation, cf. V, v, 336—339 (Belarius’ penult. speech):

These gentle princes—
For such and so they are—these twenty years
Have I train'd up: those arts they have as I
Could put into them.

"His time," as we now say, his years, meaning, his youth. Cf. M. of V., I, i, 129.

but my chief care
Is to come fairly off from the great debts
Wherein my time, something too prodigal,
Hath left me gaged.

44. The conjectural reading above recorded, which restores the rhythm of the verse, is sustained by other passages, e. g., W. T., II, i, 93:

That vulgars give bold' st titles.
In's spring became a harvest: liv'd in court,
(Which rare it is to do) most prais'd, most lov'd:
A sample to the youngest: to th' more mature,
A glass that feated them: and to the graver,
A child that guided dotards: to his mistress,
For whom he now is banish'd,—her own price
Proclaims how she esteem'd him: and his virtue
By her election may be truly read,
What kind of man he is.

2nd Gent. I honour him,
Even out of your report. But pray you tell me,
Is she sole child to th' king?

1st Gent. His only child.
He had two sons (if this be worth your hearing,
Mark it): the eldest of them at three years old,
I' th' swathing-clothes'the other, from their nursery
Were stol'n, and to this hour no guess in knowledge

46. This may be contrasted with Cleopatra's description of Antony (with Theobald's triumphant emendation):

For his bounty,
There was no winter in't; an autumn 'twas
That grew the more by reaping.

49. "Feated" is just fashioned, formed. Cf. H., III, i (Ophelia's last speech).

The word has been found in Palsgrave, 1530; and Steevens aptly quotes

2 K. H. 4, IV, iii, 21: He was indeed the glass
Wherein the noble youths did dress themselves.

58,59.—Cf. III, iii, 101 infra:

At three and two years old I stole these babes.

60. That is, "no guess" resulting "in knowledge."
Which way they went.

2nd Gent. How long is this ago?

1st Gent. Some twenty years.

2nd Gent. That a king's children should be so convey'd,

So slackly guarded, and the search so slow

That could not trace them!

1st Gent. Howsoe'er 'tis strange,

Or that the negligence may well be laugh'd at,

Yet is it true, sir.

2nd Gent. I do well believe you.

1st Gent. We must forbear: here comes the gentleman,

The queen and princess.

[Exeunt.

---

SCENE ii.

Enter the Queen, Posthumus, and Imogen.

Queen. No: be assur'd you shall not find me, daughter,

After the slander of most step-mothers,

Evil-ey'd unto you. You 're my prisoner, but

Your gaoler shall deliver you the keys

That lock up your restraint. For you, Posthumus,

So soon as I can win th' offended king,

I will be known your advocate: marry, yet

---

63. "Conveyed" means here carried off by stealth, decoyed or kidnapped.


* as false * as stepdame to her son.
The fire of rage is in him, and 'twere good
You lean'd unto his sentence with what patience
Your wisdom may inform you.

Post. 'Please your highness,
I will from hence to-day.

Queen. You know the peril:
I'll fetch a turn about the garden; pitying
The pangs of barr'd affections, though the king
Hath charg'd you should not speak together. [Exit.

Imo. O
Dissembling courtesy! How fine this tyrant
Can tickle where she wounds! My dearest husband,
I something fear my father's wrath, but nothing
(Always reserv'd my holy duty) what
His rage can do on me. You must be gone,
And I shall here abide the hourly shot
Of angry eyes: not comforted to live,
But that there is this jewel in the world,
That I may see again.

Post. My queen! my mistress!
O lady, weep no more, lest I give cause
To be suspected of more tenderness
Than doth become a man. I will remain
The loyal'st husband that did e'er plight troth.

9. You should bend in submission to the sentence. So we now say in our Law Reports, "he bowed to the ruling of the Court."

13. Affections thwarted, or debarred from their gratification.
My residence in Rome, at one Philario's, 
Who to my father was a friend, to me 
Known but by letter; thither write, my queen, 
And with mine eyes I'll drink the words you send, 
Though ink be made of gall. 

Re-enter Queen.

Queen. Be brief, I pray you:
If the king come, I shall incur I know not 
How much of his displeasure; [Aside] yet I'll move him 
To walk this way: I never do him wrong, 
But he does buy my injuries to be friends:
Pays dear for my offences. [Exit.

Post. Should we be taking leave 
As long a term as yet we have to live, 
The loathness to depart would grow. Adieu!

Imo. Nay, stay a little:
Were you but riding forth to air yourself, 
Such parting were too petty. Look here, love, 
This diamond was my mother's; take it, heart, 
But keep it till you woo another wife, 
When Imogen is dead.

32. "Ink" = the ink. In Shakespeare and writers of his time the article is often understood. 
36. "To be friends" = in order that we may be friends again. 
The queen (who is a weak echo of Lady Macbeth) takes advantage of Cymbeline's dependence upon her; and, contrary to the common usage, the injured party here is expected to condone the injuries he has received. 
44. "But" = only.
Post. How, how? Another?
You gentle gods, give me but this I have,
And sear up my embracements from a next
With bonds of death. Remain, remain thou here, [Puts on ring.
While sense can keep it on! And sweetest, fairest,
As I my poor self did exchange for you,
To your so infinite loss; so in our trifles
I still win of you. For my sake wear this:
It is a manacle of love: I'll place it
Upon this fairest prisoner. [Puts the bracelet on her arm.
Imo. O the gods!
When shall we see again?

Enter Cymbeline and Lords.

Post. Alack, the king!

49 it on F, it own = its own Grant White conj.

47. Meaning, prevent my embracements with bonds of death, i.e., the sear-cloths or cerements in which the body is swathed. Cf. T. of A., IV, iii, 177—188: Common mother, &c., Ensear thy fertile and conceptious womb!

49. This change of person, from thou to it, is countenanced by similar changes in other passages of this play, viz., III, iii, 103, 4, IV, ii, 216—218, and V, i, 2—4.
50, 51. Posthumus says, in effect, you have given me yourself—your all—which is infinitely more precious than what I gave you in exchange (myself), so that you have suffered infinite loss. Cf. V, iv, 22, 23:

For Imogen's dear life, take mine; and though
'Tis not so dear, yet 'tis a life.

55. Cf. K. H. 8, I, i, 2:

How have you done
Since last we saw in France?

Cf. "We have known together in Orleans," I, v infra.
Cymbeline.

Cym. Thou basest thing, avoid! hence, from my sight!
If after this command thou fraught the court
With thy unworthiness, thou diest. Away!
Thou'rt poison to my blood.

Post. The gods protect you,
And bless the good remainders of the court!
I am gone.

Imo. There cannot be a pinch in death
More sharp than this is.

Cym. O disloyal thing,
That shouldst repair my youth, thou heap'st
A year's age on me.

Imo. I beseech you, sir,
Harm not yourself with your vexation: I
Am senseless of your wrath; a touch more rare

63,64 heap'st A yeares age on F, heapest years Of age upon Ed. conj.

57. "Fraught" = freight, v. a., meaning here, to charge or burden. Posthumus, who has hitherto been a dependant at court, is now forbidden to be a hanger-on there. This verb also occurs in T., I, ii, 13.

61,62. Cf. K. H. 8, V, i, 68,69:

her sufferance made
Almost each pang a death.

63,64. "Thou heap'st a year's age on me." The expression is well illustrated by a remark in one of General Gordon's letters (Hake's Story of Chinese Gordon. 1884. P. 302). "It is, indeed, most painful to be in such a position; it takes a year's work out of me."


so senseless of expense.

66. "A touch more rare" = a pang more exquisite.
Subdues all pangs, all fears.

*Cym.* Past grace? Obedience?

*Imo.* Past hope, and in despair: that way past grace.

*Cym.* That mightst have had the sole son of my queen!

*Imo.* O blessed, that I might not! I chose an eagle, and did avoid a puttock.

*Cym.* Thou took'st a beggar: wouldst have made my throne a seat for baseness.

*Imo.* No; I rather added a lustre to it.

*Cym.* O thou vile one!

*Imo.* Sir, it is your fault that I have lov'd Posthumus.

You bred him as my playfellow, and he is a man worth any woman: over-buys me almost the sum he pays.

---

66,67. Cf. IV, ii, 244 *infra*:

Great griefs, I see, med'cine the less,

and  *K. L.*, III, iv, 8—14:

But where the greater malady is fix'd,
The lesser is scarce felt.

* * * The tempest in my mind

Doth from my senses take all feeling else,

Save what beats there.

Also  *O.*, I, iii, 53—56, and Sonnet 90.

70,71. Cf.  *K. R.*, 3, I, i, 132,133:

More pity that the eagle should be mew'd,

While kites and buzzards prey at liberty.

"A puttock," if not a kite or a buzzard, was, like those, of no use in falconry.

77,78. Imogen adopts her husband's metaphor in lines 50,51, but, in turning it against herself, increases the extravagance of the self-depreciation. She says in effect, that in marrying her, Posthumus gets almost nothing in return for what he gives, his worth being so much greater than hers.
I, ii.  

_Cymbeline._  

_Cym._ What? art thou mad?  

_Imo._ Almost, sir, heaven restore me! Would I were  

A neat-herd's daughter, and my Leonatus  

Our neighbour shepherd's son!  

_Re-enter Queen._  

_Cym._ Thou foolish thing! [To Imogen. They were again together: you have done  

Not after our command. Away with her,  

And pen her up.  

_Queen._ Beseech your patience: peace,  

Dear lady daughter, peace. Sweet sovereign,  

Leave us to ourselves, and make yourself some comfort  

Out of your best advice.  

_Cym._ Nay, let her languish  

A drop of blood a day, and being aged  

Die of this folly!  

[Exit._  

_Enter Pisanio._  

_Queen._ Fie, you must give way:  

Here is your servant. How now, sir? What news?  

_Pisa._ My lord your son drew on my master.  

_Queen._ Ha!  

No harm, I trust, is done?  

_Pisa._ There might have been,

---

87,88. Cf. V, v, 52 _infra:_ A mortal mineral  
Which, being took, should by the minute feed  
On life, and lingering by inches waste you.  

and O., V, ii, 154: If he say so, may his pernicious soul  
Rot half a grain a day!
But that my master rather play'd than fought,
And had no help of anger: they were parted
By gentlemen at hand.

Queen. I am very glad on't.

Imo. Your son's my father's friend; he takes his part
To draw upon an exile. O brave sir!
I would they were in Afric both together:
Myself by with a needle, that I might prick
The goer-back! Why came you from your master?

Pisa. On his command. He would not suffer me
To bring him to the haven: left these notes
Of what commands I should be subject to,
When 't pleas'd you to employ me.

Queen. This hath been
Your faithful servant: I dare lay mine honour
He will remain so.

Pisa. I humbly thank your highness.

Queen. 'Pray walk awhile.

Imo. About some half-hour hence, [To Pisanio.
I pray you speak with me; you shall at least
Go see my lord aboard. For this time leave me. [Exeunt.

94. "Help of anger" is the stimulus of anger. Posthumus was not
animated with anger to injure his assailant. Take the following in illus-
ration: "A slight flesh-wound in the side at once punished, and warned
him of, his inadvertence; when, turning his whole thoughts on the business
in which he was engaged, and animated with anger against his impertinent
intruder the rencontre speedily began to assume another face," and Peveril
ran him through the body.—Peveril of the Peak, chap. 32.

107—109. Capell's re-arrangement of the broken lines in F.1.
SCENE iii.

Enter Cloten and two Lords.

1st Lord. Sir, I would advise you to shift a shirt; the violence of action hath made you reek as a sacrifice. Where air comes out, air comes in; there's none abroad so unwholesome as that you vent.

Clot. If my shirt were bloody, then to shift it. Have I hurt him?

2nd Lord. [Aside] No, faith; not so much as his patience.

1st Lord. Hurt him? His body's a passable carcase if he be not hurt. It is a throughfare for steel if it be not hurt.

3 unwholesome Ed. conj. wholesome F₁.

I, iii. This scene is introduced to show up Cloten in a character which—to judge of his subsequent conduct—he hardly deserves, that of a conceited coward. The first Lord flatters him too grossly for human credulity, and the second Lord, by "asides," lampoons him, for the benefit of the groundlings. The allusions are obscure, and the quibbles poor. It would be a relief to know that Shakespeare was not responsible for either this scene, or the first in Act II. Both, however, may be omitted, without loss, in reading this play.

2—4. The first Lord's advice is to change for the better; and therefore he is bound to say "there's none—i. e., no air—abroad so unwholesome," &c. This kind of emendation has to be resorted to in several passages of the prose scenes of this play, in order to make sense of them.

5. "Then to shift it" = then only would there be any need to shift it: viz., in the event of his having been wounded.

8. Passable = penetrable, without rupture, as a fluid. Cf. Ariel's defiance to the two brothers, in T., III, iii, 61—64. Passable is used by Dr. Henry More in two senses, (1) probable, reasonable, i. e., to be received and believed; (2) penetrable, ut supra. The sense is: if Posthumus be not hurt, his body must be one that cannot be wounded, though penetrable; if his body be not wounded, it is "a throughfare for steel;" implying that Cloten had thrust him through and through.
2nd Lord. [Aside] His steel was in debt, it went o' th' back side the town.

Clot. The villain would not stand me.

2nd Lord. [Aside] No; but he fled forward still, toward your face.

1st Lord. Stand you! You have land enough of your own; but he added to your having, gave you some ground.

2nd Lord. [Aside] As many inches as you have oceans.

Puppies!

Clot. I would they had not come between us.

2nd Lord. [Aside] So would I, till you had measured how long a fool you were on the ground.

Clot. And that she should love this fellow, and refuse me!

2nd Lord. [Aside] If it be a sin to make a true election, she is damned.

1st Lord. Sir, as I told you always, her beauty and her brain go not together. She's a good sign, but I have seen small reflection of her wit.

2nd Lord. [Aside] She shines not upon fools, lest the reflection should hurt her.

10. "His steel was in debt," &c. = Cloten paid off no scores with his steel, but kept out of harm's way, as a debtor might do to avoid arrest in a town.


16. "As many inches," &c. That is, Posthumus did not give a single inch of ground to Cloten. Cf. A. Y. L., III, ii: "One inch of delay more is a south-sea of discovery."

21. "Election," as in K. L., I, i, 209, where France refuses to take Cordelia to wife. A pun is also intended.
Clot. Come, I'll to my chamber. Would there had been some hurt done!

2nd Lord. [Aside] I wish not so; unless it had been the fall of an ass, which is no great hurt.

Clot. You'll go with us?

1st Lord. I'll attend your lordship.

Clot. Nay, come, let's go together.

2nd Lord. Well, my lord. [Exeunt.

SCENE iv.

Enter Imogen and Pisanio.

Imo. I would thou grew'st unto the shores o' th' haven, And question'dst every sail: if he should write, And I not have it, 'twere a paper lost As offer'd mercy is. What was the last That he spake to thee?

Pisa. 'Twas, his queen, his queen!

Imo. Then wav'd his handkerchief?

3.4. "Lost As offered mercy is;" an obscure expression, usually explained as referring to the pardon of a condemned criminal; and Steevens quotes, in illustration, A. W., V, iii, 58, Like a remorseful pardon slowly carried.

But why strain the passage to mean more than it says? Imogen is simply declaring that Posthumus' letter would be to her as an offer of mercy, alleviating her present anxiety on his account; and if the letter be lost, the offer of mercy is lost also. "Offer'd mercy" has also been thought to mean, God's offer of mercy to sinners; a view which compares Imogen to something worse than a condemned criminal!
Pisa. And kiss'd it, madam.

Imo. Senseless linen! happier therein than I!

And that was all?

Pisa. No, madam; for so long
As he could make me, with his eye or ear,
Distinguish him from others, he did keep
The deck, with glove, or hat, or handkerchief
Still waving, as the fits and stirs of's mind
Could best express how slow his soul sail'd on,
How swift his ship.

Imo. Thou shouldst have made him
As little as a crow, or less, ere left
To after-eye him.

9 his F, the Keightley (Coleridge conj.) or Grant White conj. my or mine Ed. conj. make... ear, F, mark... , I Hanmer.

9. "with his eye or ear" = guided by means of his eye (to see where Pisanio was standing, and whether he responded to the signals) or his ear (to catch the sounds which Pisanio might make); though it must be allowed that this interpretation is strained beyond measure. Warburton's emendation of this for "his," As he could make me with this eye or ear,

used, as he imagined, ἐκπρατΗθς, as if Pisanio was pointing to the right or left eye and ear, has been unaccountably adopted by all the editors. Except perhaps in the case of the "boiled brains" in T., V, i, 60, a defective sense of humour hardly ever landed critic in so great an absurdity, as this crotchet of Warburton's. After all that can be done with the word "his," the difficulty occasioned by "ear" remains untouched; and even Hanmer's summary emendation is far from satisfactory.


15,16. "ere left To after-eye him" = ere you left off looking after him. Cf. T. G., II, vi, 17,18 ("leave to love"); T. G., III, i, 182 ("leave to be"); T. & C., III, iii, 133 and H., III, ii, 184 ("leave to do"); H., III, iv, 66 ("leave to feed"), etc.
Pisa. Madam, so I did.

Imo. I would have broke mine eye-strings: crack'd them but
To look upon him, till the diminution
Of space had pointed him sharp as my needle,
Nay, followed him till he had melted from
The smallness of a gnat to air; and then
Have turn'd mine eye and wept. But, good Pisanio,
When shall we hear from him?

Pisa. Be assur'd, madam,
With his next vantage.

Imo. I did not take my leave of him, but had
Most pretty things to say: ere I could tell him
How I would think on him at certain hours,

17. "eye-strings." These are supposed to be the tendons which move
the eyeball; but in this place the word is more applicable to the nerve-
fibres which contract and expand the pupil. Cf. Toplady’s well-known hymn, "Rock of ages," last verse:

While I draw this fleeting breath;
When my eye-strings break in death.

Also Spenser’s F. Q., ii, 7, xxvii:

Or ever sleepe his eye-strings did untie.

Davenant imitates Shakespeare in *The Unfortunate Lovers*, where Altophil says, in reference to Amaranta’s eyes:

But here’s another object that will make them start
Till they have cracked their strings.


18,19. “The diminution of space” = the diminution of the space
which his image filled: a diminution caused, of course, by distance.


Such thoughts, and such; or I could make him swear
The shes of Italy should not betray
Mine interest and his honour; or have charg'd him
At the sixth hour of morn, at noon, at midnight,
To encounter me with orisons, for then
I am in heaven for him; or ere I could
Give him that parting kiss, which I had set
Betwixt two charming words, comes in my father,
And, like the tyrannous breathing of the north,
Shakes all our buds from growing.

Enter a Lady.

Lady. The queen, madam,
Desires your highness' company.

Imo. Those things I bid you do, get them dispatch'd.
I will attend the queen.

Pisa. Madam, I shall. [Exeunt. 40
Enter Philario, Iachimo, a Frenchman, a Dutchman, and a Spaniard.

Iach. Believe it, sir, I have seen him in Britain. He was then of a crescent note: expected to prove so worthy as since he hath been allowed the name of; but I could then have looked on him without the help of admiration, though the catalogue of his endowments had been tabled by his side, and I to peruse him by items.

Phil. You speak of him when he was less furnished, than

I, v. The language of this scene presents a notable instance of slipshod writing, with an occasional construction of equivocal meaning. Recent publications on the authorship of these plays induce the reflexion, how the fastidious taste of so great a master of prose as Francis Bacon would have been shocked by such composition as we find in this and other prose scenes!

2. "of crescent note" = of increasing reputation, or, of great promise.

3,4. This very difficult passage has been passed over by all the critics, with the exception of Staunton, who was reduced to the expedient of proposing two emendations for "help," one of which has no resemblance to the trace of the letters, and the other is simply laughable. It is natural, at first sight, to suppose that Iachimo is the person who is said to be "without the help of admiration;" but, if the passage be closely examined, it will be seen that an atmosphere of prestige would be rather a hindrance than a help to a person desirous of critically estimating the hero; and even tolerable sense cannot be extracted from the ordinary interpretation. What Iachimo intends to say is this: "but I could then have looked upon Posthumus, whose name had not at that time obtained the glamour which now invests it." The phrase is slightly elliptical, but not to so great an extent as is to be found in other passages of this play.

now he is, with that which makes him both without and within.

French. I have seen him in France: we had very many there could behold the sun with as firm eyes as he.

Iach. This matter of marrying his king's daughter, wherein he must be weighed rather by her value than his own, words him, I doubt not, a great deal from the matter.

French. And then his banishment——

Iach. Ay, and the approbation of those that weep this lamentable divorce, under her colours, are wonderfully to extend him; be it but to fortify her own judgment, which else an easy

8. "that which makes him both without and within." Cf. I, i, 22—24 supra.

10. "with as firm eyes." Cf. Horat. Carm., I, iii, 18,19:

Qui rectis oculis monstra natantia,
Qui vidit mare turgidum,

where rectus like "firm" means steadfast, and therefore unbleaching. The Frenchmen here spoken of are credited with being eagle-sighted; the eagle being a bird who (to borrow an expression of Milton's) "kindles her undazl'd eyes at the full midday beam." (Areopagitica.) We have already had Imogen's comparison of Posthumus to an eagle (I, ii, 70 supra). Cf. L. L. L., IV, iii, 226, where Biron asks:

What peremptory, eagle-sighted eye
Dares look upon the heaven of her brow,
That is not blinded by her majesty?


14. The Frenchman would have added "has won him sympathy."

15,16. "under her colours" = as taking her part.

15,16. "the approbation of those, that weep this lamentable divorce, under her colours, are, &c." In strict grammar the verb should be in the singular, and in strict logic, the abstraction, "approbation," can have no plural. The usage of the time scarcely forbids the correction of this solecism;
battery might lay flat, for taking a beggar without less quality. But how comes it he is to sojourn with you? How creeps acquaintance?

and one editor, Keightley, reads is. Cf. J. C., V, i, 33, quoted by Reed, and L. L. L., V, iii, 56,57 of Biron’s great speech on Love. Cf. also Times (leader), Nov. 12, 1880, “The attempt of the Previous Examination to ensure a fair general education on the part of intending candidates for honours are lamentably deficient.” The occasion of the error is, probably, common to this passage, and that in our text: viz., the contiguity of a plural noun: “colours” in the one case, and “honours” in the other.

16,17. “wonderfully to extend him;” i.e., to give his reputation “the help of admiration.”

18. “without less quality” = without any quality. Halliwell correctly expounds this colourable variation of the double negative. “Words of negative import are sometimes used for words of positive meaning where other words implying negation or detraction are placed in connection with them.” Fo. ed. I, 279. Cf. K. L., II, iv, 140—142:

I pray you, sir, take patience; I have hope
You less know how to value her desert,
Than she to scant her duty.

Also W. T., III, ii, 55—58:

I ne’er heard yet
That any of these bolder vices wanted
Less impudence to gainsay what they did,
Than to perform it first.

Also A. & C., IV, xiv, 57—61:

I that with my sword
Quartered the world, and o’er green Neptune’s back
With ships made cities, condemn myself to lack
The courage of a woman, less noble mind
Than she, &c.

Of these three instances, adduced by Malone, the second and third admit of a possible interpretation, without assistance from the rule above given. The scholar must exercise his own judgment here. The first is not worse than some colloquial expressions now in vogue; as, “I did no more than I could help.” In our text “less” has been superseded by more in most editions, and by his in that of Hudson (1881), after Knight’s conjecture; neither substitute making even tolerable sense.
Phil. His father and I were soldiers together; to whom I have been often bound for no less than my life.

Enter Posthumus.

Here comes the Briton! Let him be so entertained amongst you, as suits, with gentlemen of your knowing, to a stranger of his quality. I beseech you all be better known to this gentleman, whom I commend to you as a noble friend of mine. How worthy he is, I will leave to appear hereafter, rather than story him in his own hearing.

French. Sir, we have known together in Orleans.

Post. Since when I have been debtor to you for courtesies, which I will be ever to pay, and yet pay still.

French. Sir, you o'er-rate my poor kindness: I was glad I did atone my countryman and you; it had been pity you should have been put together, with so mortal a purpose as then

33. "atone" (or attone) = to reconcile, to set at one. Thus in A Select Husband, &c., John Davies, of Hereford (Grosart II, i, 8, 2, 15), it is said of marriage:

Nay, many kindreds it doth so attone,

where, in line 13, "two in one" defines the words and fixes the pronunciation of "one." Once more, in his Epigrams, No. 127 (Grosart II, k., 23), it is said of two old foes:

So they which life could ne're attone,
Now lye in death as they were one.

Just so alone is all one; but at once was at ones (as in Surrey's Poems, "I stand at ones") and then atones, and only when the sound of w was introduced into one was atones re-analysed into two words (Skeat). In C., IV, vi, 72 alone is v. n. = to be at one.
each bore, upon importance of so slight and trivial a nature.

*Post.* By your pardon, sir, I was then a young traveller: rather shunned to go even with what I heard, than in my every action to be guided by others’ experiences; but upon my mended judgment (if I offend not to say it is mended) my quarrel was not altogether slight.

*French.* ' Faith, yes, to be put to the arbitrement of swords; and by such two that would, by all likelihood, have confounded one the other, or have fallen both.

*Iach.* Can we, with manners, ask what was the difference?

*French.* Safely, I think: 'twas a contention in public, which may, without contradiction, suffer the report. It was much like an argument that fell out last night, where each of us fell in praise of our country mistresses; this gentleman at that time vouching, and upon warrant of bloody affirmation, his to be

39 offend not Rowe offend F₁.
more fair, virtuous, wise, chaste, constant, qualified, and less attemptible than any the rarest of our ladies in France.

_Iach._ That lady is not now living, or this gentleman’s opinion by this worn out.

_Post._ She holds her virtue still, and I my mind.

_Iach._ You must not so far prefer her ’fore ours of Italy.

_Post._ Being so far provoked as I was in France, I would abate her nothing, though I profess myself her adorer, not her friend.

57 _profess’_ Ed. conj.

50. "qualified" = having all good qualities. Cf. _T. of S._, IV, v, 66:

Beside, so qualified, as may be seem.
The spouse of any noble gentleman;

she was, as Iachimo afterwards says,

A shop of all the qualities that man
Loves woman for.

_Cf. Davenant’s Unfortunate Lovers, I, i:

But why, Rampino? since this lady is
So rarely qualified.

The hyphen ("constant-qualified") introduced by Capell, was adopted by Steevens, and appears in most modern editions. The alteration is not only unnecessary, but injurious.

51. "attemptible" = open to temptation, assailable. Cf. _The Miseries of Navillia_, Nicholas Breton, 1599 (Grosart, II, c. 38), "I should bee eyther attempted to vanitie, or ” &c.

54. Posthumus replies in a line of verse.

58. "friend" = lover. It seems quite clear that Posthumus is speaking as the husband, lover, friend of Imogen. What he ought to say is: "I would abate her nothing, though I profess’d myself her adorer: _i. e._, one who looks up to her, as to a superior being, with the worship of a votary, rather than with the jealous affection of a lover. He means, in fact, to assert for her a real objective excellence, apart from her private relation to him.
Iach. As fair and as good (a kind of hand-in-hand comparison) had been something too fair and too good for any lady in Britain. If she went before others I have seen, as that diamond of yours out-lustres many I have beheld, I could not believe she excelled many; but I have not seen the most precious diamond that is, nor you the lady.

61 Britain Johnson Britanie F₁ Britany F₂.

59. "As fair and as good," i.e., as any lady in Italy: the assertion is nominative to "had been something," &c.; "hand in hand comparison" = a comparison, where the two things compared go hand in hand, or keep pace. Cf. H., II, iv, 49, 50. Iachimo denies that any lady in Britain could be as fair and as good as any of his countrywomen. As to the concurrence of goodness and beauty, cf. M. for M., III, i (Duke's speech after Provost goes out); also H., III, i ("this was sometime a paradox," &c.).

61—64. "If she went before others," &c. This passage is difficult, and the editors have cut the knot, some by inserting "but" between "not" and "believe;" some by substituting "but" for "not;" and some by omitting "not." These changes have been adopted under the impression that, because Iachimo allows the diamond to out-lustre many, it must be intended that he should likewise allow (on the condition stated) the lady to excel many; so that the negative would be wrong. But (1) it is plain that he entirely disallows even her equality with the ladies of Italy: and (2) the comparison is between the lady's personal charms and the diamond's visible lustre. "If she went before others I have seen as that diamond out-lustres many I have beheld," points to Imogen's beauty rather than her goodness; and if it be said, that to restrict the allusion to her beauty is somewhat to strain the language, the reply is, that a slight strain is to be preferred to a violent alteration of the text. With the allowance demanded, the sentence, "I could not believe she excelled many," relates to Imogen's goodness—her excellence proper—cf. 125, 126 infra; and the climax, "but I have not seen," &c., is in perfect keeping. That such may be the meaning of "excelled" in the text is shewn by the following from Davenant's Unfortunate Lovers, II, i:

For she is good and fair, and more to show
Her excellence, her virtues are so great
They overmatch his vice.
Post. I praised her as I rated her; so do I my stone.

Iach. What do you esteem it at?

Post. More than the world enjoys.

Iach. Either your unparagoned mistress is dead, or she's out-prized by a trifle.

Post. You are mistaken: the one may be sold or given, or if there were wealth enough for the purchase, or merit for the gift; the other is not a thing for sale, and only the gift of the gods.

Iach. Which the gods have given you?

Post. Which by their graces I will keep.

Iach. You may wear her in title yours, but you know strange fowl light upon neighbouring ponds; your ring may be stolen too: so your brace of unprizable estimations: the one is but frail and the other casual. A cunning thief, or a (that way) accomplished courtier, would hazard the winning both of first and last.

Post. Your Italy contains none so accomplished a courtier to convince the honour of my mistress, if, in the holding or loss of that, you term her frail: I do nothing doubt you have store of thieves; notwithstanding, I fear not my ring.

71 or if F₁, if Rowe purchase Rowe purchases F₁.
78 your F₁ of your Theobald.

78. The "unprizable estimations" are the lady and the diamond; for the one is called "frail" (cf. 84 infra), and the other "casual," which has here an unusual meaning, viz., liable to mischance.
83. "convince" = vanquish, prevail upon or against.
Phil. Let us leave here, gentlemen.

Post. Sir, with all my heart. This worthy signior, I thank him, makes no stranger of me: we are familiar at first.

Iach. With five times so much conversation I should get ground of your fair mistress: make her go back, even to the yielding, had I admittance, and opportunity to friend.

Post. No, no.

Iach. I dare thereupon pawn the moiety of my estate to your ring, which, in my opinion, o'er-values it something. But I make my wager rather against your confidence than her reputation; and to bar your confidence herein, too, I durst attempt it against any lady in the world.

Post. You are a great deal abused in too bold a persuasion; and I doubt not you'll sustain what you are worthy of, by your attempt.

Iach. What's that?

Post. A repulse; though your attempt, as you call it, deserve more—a punishment too.

Phil. Gentlemen, enough of this: it came in too suddenly: let it die as it was born, and, I pray you, be better acquainted.

Iach. Would I had put my estate and my neighbour's on th' approbation of what I have spoke.

99 you'll Collier you F1.


Post. What lady would you choose to assail?

Iach. Yours, whom, in constancy, you think stands so safe. I will lay you ten thousand ducats to your ring, that, commend me to the court where your lady is, with no more advantage than the opportunity of a second conference, and I will bring from thence that honour of hers, which you imagine so reserved.

Post. I will wage against your gold, gold to it. My ring I hold dear as my finger: 'tis part of it.

Iach. You are her friend, and therein the wiser. If you buy ladies' flesh at a million a dram, you cannot preserve it from tainting; but I see that you have some religion in you, that you fear.

Post. This is but a custom in your tongue; you bear a graver purpose, I hope.

Iach. I am the master of my speeches, and would undergo what's spoken, I swear.

Post. Will you? I shall but lend my diamond till your return. Let there be covenants drawn between us. My mistress exceeds in goodness the hugeness of your unworthy thinking. I dare you to this match: here's my ring.

Phil. I will have it no lay.

112 and om. Pope.
116 her friend Ed. conj. (Grant White obs.) a friend F, afraid Theobald ascard Collier.

112. "and" has no grammatical standing here.
116. "you are," &c. = you are her lover, and therefore know her well, and how much you can wager on her honour. Cf. I, v, 57, 58 supra. The correction is the converse of one required in IV. 7., I, ii, 307.
Iach. By the gods it is one! If I bring you no sufficient testimony that I have enjoyed the dearest bodily part of your mistress, my ten thousand ducats are yours: so is your diamond too. If I come off, and leave her in such honour as you have trust in, she your jewel, this your jewel, and my gold, are yours; provided I have your commendation for my more free entertainment.

Post. I embrace these conditions: let us have articles betwixt us. Only thus far you shall answer: if you make your voyage upon her, and give me directly to understand you have prevailed, I am no further your enemy—she is not worth our debate: if she remain unseduced, you not making it appear otherwise, for your ill opinion and the assault you have made to her chastity you shall answer me with your sword.

Iach. Your hand: a covenant. We will have these things set down by lawful counsel, and straight away for Britain, lest the bargain should catch cold and starve. I will fetch my gold, and have our two wagers recorded.

Post. Agreed.

French. Will this hold, think you?

Phil. Signior Iachimo will not from it. Pray, let us follow them. [Exeunt.}

---

136. But only one has been stated, and that twice over!

144,145. "lest the bargain should catch cold and starve" = lest the wager which was laid in the heat of the dispute should be declared off, when the disputants have had time for cool reflection. Cf. M., IV, i, 3 from end:

This deed I'll do before this purpose cool;

and T. N., III, iv, Maria's penult. speech.
SCENE vi.

Enter Queen, Ladies, and Cornelius.

Queen. While yet the dew's on ground, gather those flowers; Make haste: who has the note of them?

Lady. I, madam.

Queen. Despatch. [Exeunt Ladies.

Now, master doctor, have you brought those drugs?

Cor. 'Pleaseth your highness, ay: here they are, madam. But, I beseech your grace, without offence,

My conscience bids me ask, wherefore you have Commanded of me these base poisonous compounds,

Which are the movers of a languishing death;

But, though slow, deadly.

Queen. I do wonder, doctor,

Thou ask'st me such a question: have I not been Thy pupil long? Hast thou not learn'd me how To make perfumes, distil, preserve? yea, so,

That our great king himself doth woo me oft

10 I do wonder Steevens I wonder F1.

---

1. See note on I, ii, 32 supra; nevertheless it is scarcely possible to resist the conclusion, that in this scene and the next, as in I, i and others, some of the verse-lines were condensed from prose: e.g. 39—42 infra, where we expect to find, "but there is no danger in that show of death which it makes, more than the locking up of the spirits for a time, to be greater on reviving." We know that some verse-speeches in C. and T. of A. were so made up from North's prose.

For my confections. Having thus far proceeded—
Unless thou think'st me devilish—is't not meet
That I did amplify my judgment in
Other conclusions? I will try the forces
Of these thy compounds on such creatures as
We count not worth the hanging, but none human,
To try the vigour of them, and apply
Allayments to their act; and by them gather
Their several virtues and effects.

Cor. Your highness
Shall from this practice but make hard your heart.

18. "conclusions" was the common word of the time for what we call experiments; but the term was logical, and the experiments were really made to prove one of the premises. Cf. H., III, iv, 195 and A. & C., V, ii (last speech), quoted by Malone.

24. Johnson's note on this passage cannot be too often reprinted. "The thought would probably have been more amplified, had our author lived to be shocked with such experiments as have been published in later times, by a race of men who have practised tortures without pity, and related them without shame, and are yet suffered to erect their heads among human beings.

Cape saxa manu, cape robora, pastor."

To this note need only be added the reflection, that its severity would have been greater, had Johnson lived to be shocked with experiments, of a far more subtle and agonizing nature, which are the standing disgrace of our times; when we see

All pity choked with custom of fell deeds,

and the pitiless doers, for certain imaginary benefits and illusory discoveries, patronized by our learned societies, rewarded with chairs and titles, and commemorated with busts and statues. What were Shakespeare's own views may be judged from the fact that he makes the wicked Queen the experimenter, and the Doctor the moralist.
Besides, the seeing these effects will be
Both noisome and infectious.

Queen. [Taking a casket from Cor.] O content thee!

Enter Pisanio.

Here comes a flattering rascal: upon him
Will I first work: he's for his master, and
An enemy to my son. How now, Pisanio?
Doctor, your service for this time is ended:
Take your own way.

Cor. [Aside] I do suspect you, madam;
But you shall do no harm.

Queen. Hark thee, a word—

Cor. [Aside] I do not like her. She doth think she has
Strange lingering poisons: I do know her spirit,
And will not trust one of her malice with
A drug of such damn'd nature. Those she has
Will stupefy and dull the sense awhile,
Which first, perchance, she'll prove on cats and dogs,
Then afterward up higher; but there is
No danger in what show of death it makes,

More than the locking up the spirits a time,


38,39. Johnson seems to have had this passage in mind when he denounces
the unreasonable pretensions of the physician, who "prepares himself by
familiar cruelty for that profession which he is to exercise upon the tender
and the helpless, upon feeble bodics and broken minds, and by which he has
opportunities to extend his arts of torture, and continue those experiments
upon infancy and age, which he has hitherto tried upon cats and dogs."—
The Idler: No. 17.
To be more fresh, reviving. She is fool'd
With a most false effect, and I the truer,
So to be false with her.

*Queen.* No further service, doctor,
Until I send for thee.

*Cor.* I humbly take my leave.  

*[Exit.*

*Queen.* Weeps she still, say'st thou? Dost thou think in time
She will not quench, and let instructions enter
Where folly now possesses? Do thou work;
When thou shalt bring me word she loves my son,
I'll tell thee, on the instant thou art then
As great as is thy master: greater, for
His fortunes all lie speechless, and his name
Is at last gasp. Return he cannot, nor
Continue where he is: to shift his being
Is to exchange one misery with another,
And every day that comes, comes to decay
A day's work in him. What shalt thou expect,

43,44. Cf. Pisanio's soliloquies in III, v (Exit Cloten), and IV, iii, 42.
46,47. "quench" v. n. See V, v, 195 *infra* for the v. a. = extingush. The question in prose would run thus: "Dost thou think that in time
her grief will not be quenched?" Cf. *K. L.*, I, ii, 179 for *allay*, v. n.
*Stanch* was similarly employed: *e. g.,*

Nor will these drops *stanch,* or these springs be *dry.*

*Webster's Appius and Virginia.* V, iii.

54. "Shift his being" = change his condition or location. "Being" can hardly be *abode* here. Had Shakespeare meant what
Johnson supposes, he would have written "shift his *biding;" as to which cf. *K. L.*, IV, vi, 228.

56,57. That is, "a day's work in him comes to decay." See note on I, ii, 63,64 *infra.*
To be depender on a thing that leans,
Who cannot be new built, nor has no friends
So much as but to prop him?

[She drops something which he picks up.]

Thou tak'st up

Thou know'st not what; but take it for thy labour:
It is a thing I made, which hath the king
Five times redeem'd from death. I do not know
What is more cordial. Nay, I pr'ythee, take it;
It is an earnest of a farther good
That I mean to thee. Tell thy mistress how
The case stands with her: do't as from thyself:
Think what a chance thou changest on, but think
Thou hast thy mistress still: to boot, my son,
Who shall take notice of thee. I'll move the king
To any shape of thy preferment, such
As thou'lt desire; and then myself, I chiefly,
That set thee on to this desert, am bound
To load thy merit richly. Call my women;
Think on my words. [Exit Pisa.] A sly and constant knave,

68 changest F1, hangest Daniel.

58. "that leans" = "that inclines towards its fall."—Johnson.
68. "Think what a chance thou changest on." This expression is a
little obscure, but not difficult to construe or interpret, and certainly offers no
sufficient pretence for emendation. The Queen invites Pisanio to change
sides: i. e., from the party of Imogen to that of Cloten: to change, on the
case of substantial preferment. So she naturally calls his attention to the
advantage he would gain by the change: bidding him think on how great
a chance of promotion he would change. She uses the present for the
future, by common usage.
Not to be shak'd: the agent for his master,
And the remembrancer of her to hold
The hand-fast to her lord. I have given him that,
Which, if he take, shall quite unpeople her
Of leigers for her sweet, and which she after,

So sweet F, suite Collier.

77,78. "hand-fast" is one word (not two, as in most modern editions), and = gyve, hold, prison, bond; especially a marriage-bond: "a remembrancer of her to hold the hand-fast" = one who, on her lord's behalf, keeps her in remembrance of her hand-fast to him: i.e., who makes her remember "to hold (maintain) the hand-fast to her lord." "Remembrancer," like "agent," is a law-term. There used to be three officers of the State, so-called. The word occurs in only one other place in Shakespeare: M., iii, iv, 37; and "hand-fast" the like, viz., W. T., IV, iii, near the end: "If that shepherd be not in hand-fast [i.e., in safe-keeping] let him fly." The following gives the radical sense of "hand-fast;"

See now thereon how they long-straight him strecht,
And first on Hand, fast to the same they naile;
There with one Hand, nail'd to the Tree, he lies,
Hand fasted so to Dolors heavi'st Hand;
The Holy Rood. John Davies of Hereford, 1609 (Grosart), p. 16.

79,80. "shall quite unpeople her Of liegers, &c." = shall deprive her of Pisanio, the only resident at court who safeguards the interests of her absent husband. The expression is intentionally exaggerated and high-flown. The Queen sarcastically pretends that Posthumus is a Foreign Power, represented at Imogen's court by several resident ambassadors. Something like this is in Webster's White Devil, last scene, where Lodovico says,

O thou hast been a most prodigious Comet;
But I'll cut off your train, kill the Moor first.

Here the Moor is Vittoria's waiting-woman, the only one of her train.

80. "for her sweet." The Queen sneeringly alludes to Posthumus, not as Imogen's husband, but as "her sweet," i.e., the man she is supposed to have addressed and spoken of as "my sweet," the ordinary term of endearment between lovers. The critics shirk the passage: the Clarkes and Schmidt
Except she bend her humour, shall be assured
To taste of too.

*Re-enter* Pisanio and Ladies.

So, so. Well done, well done.
The violets, cowslips, and the primroses
Bear to my closet. Fare thee well, Pisanio:
Think on my words. [Exit Queen and Ladies.

_Pisa._ — and shall do:
But when to my good lord I prove untrue,
I'll choke myself: there's all I'll do for you. [Exit.

alone (or almost so) are right. Note the equivalent expressions in lines 76 and 80: "agent for his master" = "lieger for her sweet." Cf. *R. & J*, III, iii, 162, where the Nurse says,

> My lord, I'll tell my lady you are come.

_R._ Do so, and bid my sweet prepare to chide.

"Lieger" = resident ambassador at a foreign court (usually "lieger ambassador"), and therefore agent for his own lord. Cf. *The Synagogue*, Ch. Harvey, 1661 (Grosart, p. 57, l. 37—43),

To fit them for which blessed state of glory,
This is His *Agent* here;
To publish to the world that happy story,
Alwaies and everywhere,
This *resident*
*Embassadour* is sent,
Heaven's *lieger* upon earth, &c.

83. Cf. Greene’s *Menaphon*, 1589 (Arber), p. 36, where these three spring flowers are similarly associated.

85. Steevens believed that some words, necessary to the metre and the sense, had been omitted from the Folio. Possibly Pisanio should say (aside), as the Queen and her train are withdrawing, "Madam, I have and shall do;" a customary ellipsis of the day.
SCENE vii.

Enter Imogen alone.

Imo. A father cruel, and a stepdame false,
A foolish suitor to a wedded lady,
That hath her husband banish'd: O, that husband!
My supreme crown of grief, and those repeated
Vexations of it! Had I been thief-stol'n,
As my two brothers, happy; but most miserable
Is the desire that's glorious. (Blessed be those,

7 desire F₂ desires F₁.

1—9. These are either rough notes for a speech, or the remains of a speech cut down for representation. If the former, we must regard this soliloquy as the reflexion of Imogen's thoughts, rather than their articulate expression. The abrupt transition to the splendour of Iachimo's speeches is exceedingly striking. For a resemblance to 1—3 cf. K. L., I, ii, 195—197.

3. "that hath her husband banish'd" = that hath a husband who is banished. This equivocal expression reads as if "hath" were the auxiliary verb. On the contrary, in A. & C., II, ii, 57;

As matter whole you have to make it of 
reads as if "have" were the verb of possession, which it is not. In such a language as the English, an occasional want of grammatical precision is almost inevitable; and Shakespeare, we know, was not a precisionist.

4,5. "My supreme crown of grief" = the greatest and crowning sorrow of that grief, whose lesser tributaries are the three just specified: cruelty, falsity, and folly = "those repeated vexations of it." Cf. II, i infra "Alas, poor princess," &c., and O., I, i, 72,

Yet throw such changes of vexations on it.

Also Tennyson's Locksley Hall, st. 76, "a sorrow's crown of sorrows."
How mean soe'er, that have their honest wills,
Which seasons comfort. ) Who may this be? Fie!

Enter Pisanio and Iachimo.

Pisa. Madam, a noble gentleman of Rome
Comes from my lord with letters.

Iach. Change you, madam:
The worthy Leonatus is in safety,
And greets your highness dearly.

8.9. "that have their honest wills," &c. = who have "godliness
with contentment" (i.e., the gratification of their virtuous desires), which
is said to be "great gain," and which both sweetens and keeps sweet their
simple comforts. Cf. III, vi, 32,33 infra, our stomachs
Will make what's homely, savoury.
It is scarcely possible to fix, with exactness, the meaning of "seasons" in
this passage. The verb is used by Shakespeare in three distinct senses, of
which the first only is in direct relation to its root: viz. (1) to ripen or
mature, (2) to spice, salt, or otherwise prepare against taint or corruption,
(3) to make savoury. Staunton, who proposed to transpose the two clauses,
"but most miserable Is the desire that's glorious," and "Blessed be those," &c., probably failed to perceive that they are in the same order as the
personal reflections to which they correspond. Imogen bewails her lot, and
then reflects on the happiness she might have enjoyed had she been in a
lowly station. Then she generalizes, first on the misery of the high, and
secondly on the happiness of the low. It is natural for persons of rank
and wealth to believe that real happiness is only found among the lowly,
who are not actually in distress; and for those of low estate to look with
envy upon a lot exempt from the pinch and toil of poverty.

11. "Change you, madam:" a very abrupt and even indecent mode
of greeting any lady, seen for the first time, and here a princess of the blood.
We should have expected Iachimo to say, with a low reverence, "Save you,
madam." The expression in the text might certainly mean, "do you change
colour," i.e., interrogative or imperative. Cf. T. G., II, iv, 23. It were to
be wished that it could be read as a prayer: e.g., "May heaven change
your aspect of sorrow to one of better cheer!"
Imo. Thanks, good sir;
You're kindly welcome.

Iach. All of her that is out of door most rich:
If she be furnish'd with a mind so rare,
She is alone th' Arabian bird, and I
Have lost the wager. Boldness be my friend!
Arm me, audacity, from head to foot!
Or, like the Parthian, I shall flying fight:
Rather directly fly.

Imogen reads.—He is one of the noblest note, to whose kindnesses I am most infinitely tied. Reflect upon him accordingly, as you value your trust.

Leonatus.
So far I read aloud;
But even the very middle of my heart
Is warm'd by th' rest, and takes it thankfully.
You are as welcome, worthy sir, as I

27 takes Pope take F,

14. A common phrase with the peasantry of the present day.
17. "th'Arabian bird" = the Phoenix.
23. "Reflect upon him" = cast upon him some of the radiance of your favour. See I, iii, 28,29 supra.
24. "your trust." That is the "trust" she has accepted by her marriage-bond. For confirmation of this view see 155—157. "Trust" is often altered to "truest," and "Leonatus" is made the subject of that superlative, after a conjecture of Mason's; but, as Malone says, this is disproved by the context, "So far I read aloud;" showing that the dearer part of Posthumus' letter would be subsequent to what she reads, and therefore the signature separated from the suspected word.
Have words to bid you, and shall find it so
In all that I can do.

Iach. Thanks, fairest lady.

What, are men mad? Hath nature given them eyes
To see this vaulted arch, and the rich crop
Of sea and land, which can distinguish 'twixt
The fiery orbs above, and the twinn'd stones
Upon the number'd beach, and can we not
Partition make, with spectacles so precious,
'Twixt fair and foul?

Imo. What makes your admiration?

Iach. It cannot be i'th'eye; for apes and monkeys
'Twixt two such shes, would chatter this way, and

36 spectacles F₃ spectales F₁.

32—34. "the rich crop Of sea and land" = the vast prospect, &c. The crop, or out-crop, is that which strikes the eye. It might, however, be contended with some show of probability, that "the rich crop" is that vast treasury of pebbles which belongs almost as much to the sea as to the land. All other interpretations may be safely discountenanced. Those "spectacles so precious," says the Italian, can do two very different things: can see the whole hemisphere of the heavens above and the vast compass of the sea and land beneath; and also can distinguish between any two objects, either in the heavens (as stars), or on the shore (as stones), which are, to a casual observer, so much alike, that they might be taken for twins. It is curious and note-worthy, that Johnson expressed himself unable to understand "twinn'd stones."

35. "number'd beach." Johnson expresses the same inability as to this phrase; but if we understood the one, we should easily understand the other. If two pebbles are selected out of a vast number, and are called pair'd, or "twinn'd," the treasury from which they are taken may well be called "number'd," as containing not a pair, or twins, only, but an indefinitely great number: and this treasury is the sea-beach.
Contemn with mows the other; nor i'th' judgment;
For idiots, in this case of favour, would
Be wisely definite; nor i'th' appetite:
Sluttery, to such neat excellence oppos'd,
Should make desire vomit emptiness,
Not so allur'd to feed.

42 "mows" = grimaces (usually associated with mops or mocks), indicative of contempt or disgust.
40—42 & 46—49. It is interesting to see how these passages echo two in H., III, iv, 73—76, & I, iv, 55—57.

for madness would not err,
Nor sense to ecstacy was ne'er so thrall'd
But it reserved some quantity of choice
To serve in such a difference.

So lust, though to a radiant angel link'd,
Will sate itself in a celestial bed,
And prey on garbage.

On this last it may be permitted to remark, that the reading of the Quarto 1604,

Will sort itself, &c.,

would commend itself to general acceptance, but for the corroboration which our text affords the reading of the F, 1. Cf. A. & C., II, ii, 241—243.

44,45. "vomit emptiness," &c. = retch and bring up nothing: a very licentious form of speech; which seems to imply the preposition from (not, as Capell has it, to): for as a man vomits from repletion (not vomits repletion), so, if the stomach be empty, he vomits from emptiness; an operation only too well known to persons who suffer from that very inconvenient malady, the mal de mer. The sense, of course, is, that the food, instead of appetizing, nauseates, and the hungry and empty stomach rejects with loathing what it has only swallowed in imagination.
Imo. What is the matter, 'trow?

Iach. The cloyed will,

That satiate, yet unsatisfied, desire (that tub

Both fill'd and running), ravening first the lamb,

Longs after for the garbage.

Imo. What, dear sir,

Thus raps you? Are you well?

Iach. Thanks, madam, well.

'Beseech you, sir, desire my man's abode, [To Pisanio.

Where I did leave him: he is strange and peevish.

52 he is Singer he's F₁.

46. “'trow” (for “I trow”) = I wonder (as we say, interrogatively). It is difficult to trace this use of “trow” to its radical meaning, trust. Cf. M. A., III, iv, where Beatrice asks, “What means the fool, 'trow?” Also M. W., I, iii, “What tempest, I trow, threw this whale ashore?” and I, iv, “Who's there, I trow?”

47,48. “tub Both fill'd and running.” Cf. M., IV, iii, 63; and W. T., III, iii, 21,22.

49. “garbage” or garbish = offal or other rubbish; supposed to be a coined word from garble, and therefore meaning that which for its worthlessness is eliminated from a promiscuous mass.

50. “raps” = seizes, as an ecstasy. Cf. M., I, iii, 142:

Look, how our partner's rapt:

and T. of A., V, i (Poet's second verse-speech), “I'm rapt.” Hence “rapture” is seizure, as in C., II, i, 223.

51. So divided in Camb. Ed.

50—53. Hanmer's arrangement.

53. “strange and peevish” = strange to the place, and foolish or simple. Cf. M. W., I, iv, “his worst fault is that he is given to prayer; he is something peevish that way; but nobody but has his fault.” C. of E., IV, i, 93. “thou peevish sheep.” Also Pasquil's Procession: Nicholas Breton, 1600 (Grosart, I, g, 7).

To dwell too long upon a peevish fashion.
Pisa. I was going, sir,
To give him welcome.  [Exit Pisanio.

Imo. Continues well my lord,
His health, 'beseech you?

Iach. Well, madam.

Imo. Is he disposed to mirth? I hope he is.

Iach. Exceeding pleasant: none a stranger there
So merry and so gamesome: he is call'd
The Briton reveller.

Imo. When he was here
He did incline to sadness, and oft-times
Not knowing why.

Iach. I never saw him sad.
There is a Frenchman, his companion, one
(An eminent monsieur) that, it seems, much loves
A Gallian girl at home: he furnaces
The thick sighs from him: whiles the jolly Briton
(Your lord, I mean,) laughs from's free lungs, cries, "Oh,
Can my sides hold, to think that man who knows
By history, report, or his own proof,
What woman is—yea, what she cannot choose

64,65. "he furnaces The thick sighs from him." This is well explained
by a passage in Greene’s *Menaphon*, p. 34 (Arber): “the idea of her ex-
cellence, forst him breath out scalding sighes smothered within the fornace
of his thoughts.” Cf. *A. Y. L.*, II, vii, 147,148; and Steevens quotes
from Chapman’s preface to his version of *The Shield of Homer*, 1598:
“furnaceth the universall sighes and complaintes of this transposed world.”

But must be—will in's free hours languish for
Assured bondage!

_Imo._ Will my lord say so?

_Iach._ Ay, madam, with his eyes in flood with laughter.

It is a recreation to be by,
And hear him mock the Frenchman. But, heavens know,
Some men are much to blame.

_Imo._ Not he, I hope.

_Iach._ Not he: but yet heaven's bounty towards him might
Be used more thankfully. In himself, 'tis much:
In you, which I account his, beyond all talents.
Whilst I am bound to wonder, I am bound
To pity too.

_Imo._ What do you pity, sir?

_Iach._ Two creatures, heartily.

_Imo._ Am I one, sir?

You look on me: what wrack discern you in me,
Deserves your pity?

_Iach._ Lamentable! What,

To hide me from the radiant sun, and solace
I'th'dungeon, by a snuff.

70 will in's Clarke conj. will's F₁.
74 heavens know F₁, heaven knows Pope.

74.—Cf. A. & C., I, ii (near end):
Our worser thoughts heavens mend!

75,76. Pope's arrangement.
78,79. That is, 'tis beyond all talents.
84. "me" is here expletive, as in a score of other places in Shakespeare.
85. "snuff." Cf. H., IV, vii, 116, "a kind of wick or snuff."
I, vii.  

Cymbeline.  

Imo.  

I pray you, sir,  
Deliver with more openness your answers  
To my demands. Why do you pity me?  

Iach.  

That others do——  
(I was about to say) enjoy your——but  
It is an office of the gods to venge it,  
Not mine to speak on't.  

Imo.  

You do seem to know  
Something of me, or what concerns me: pray you,  
Since doubting things go ill often hurts more  
Than to be sure they do; for certainties  
Either are past remedy, or, timely knowing,  
The remedy's then born; discover to me  
What both you spur and stop.  

Iach.  

Had I this cheek  
To bathe my lips upon; this hand, whose touch,  
Whose every touch, would force the feeler's soul  
To th'oath of loyalty; this object, which  

95 *timely knowing* F₁, *timely known* Johnson conj.  
96 *remedy* Ed. conj. *remedies* F₁.  
97 *remedy’s* Johnson *remedy* F₁.  

93,94. "Since doubting things go ill," &c. = since to doubt that things are going wrong, &c.  
Cf. *H.,* I, iii, 137,138:  

Present fears  
Are less than horrible imaginings:  

where "fears" = events provoking fear.  

98. Cf. *W. T.*, II, i, 186,187:  

whose spiritual counsel had  
Shall spur or stop me.
Takes prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,
Fixing it only here; should I (damn'd then)
Slaver with lips as common as the stairs
That mount the Capitol; join gripes with hands
Made hard with hourly falsehood, falsehood as
With labour; then by-peeping in an eye
Base and ill-lustrous as the smoky light
That's fed with stinking tallow; it were fit

101,102 Fixing F₂ Fiering F₁.
107 by-peeping Knight by peeping F₁ lie peeping Steevens.
108 ill-lustrous Ed. conj. illustrious F₁ unlustrous Rowe.

102. "damn'd then" = damned in the event to be stated: as he distinctly says at 108—110.
103. Cf. 2 K. H. 4, II, ii (near end), "as common as the way between St. Alban's and London."
104. "gripes." We now say "grips." Cf. Webster's White Devil (last scene).

than to stay the gripe
Of the fierce sparrow-hawk.

104—106. This difficult passage is either shirked by editors, or (as by Singer and Hudson) made ridiculous. It probably means, that the hands were (metaphorically) hardened by familiar sin—habituated to vicious ministrations—as much as if they had been (literally) hardened by honest labour.

106. "by-peeping" = peeping, apart from or between the more serious occupations of his debauch. It is a very ordinary sort of compound, well illustrated by the following from Webster's Cure for a Cuckold, III, ii (end):

Some win by play, and others by betting.

The meaning is, that others win by wagers that form no part of the play.

That all the plagues of hell should at one time
Encounter such revolt.

_Imo._ My lord, I fear,

Has forgot Britain—

_Iach._ —and himself. Not I

Inclin'd to this intelligence, pronounce

The beggary of his change; but 'tis your graces

That, from my mutest conscience to my tongue,

Charms this report out.

_Imo._ Let me hear no more!

_Iach._ O dearest soul! your cause doth strike my heart

With pity, that doth make me sick. A lady

So fair, and fasten'd to an empery,

Would make the great'st king double: to be partner'd

With tomboys, hir'd with that self exhibition

Which your own coffers yield! with diseas'd ventures

---

111,112. That is, it is not because I am inclined to convey such intelligence, that I pronounce, &c.

118,119. "empery" = sovereignty, as in _K. H._ 5, I, ii, 226, and _K. R._ 3, III, vii, 136. Cf. 162, 163 infra, where to "make new o'er" is much more than to "make double."

120. "self exhibition" = very same stipend or allowance. Cf. _O_, I, iii, 238 & _K. L._, I, ii: "Confin'd to exhibition," that is, the King is restricted to his allowance. Also _The London Prodigal_, I, i, 7—10.

_Father._ What, doth he spend beyond the allowance I left him?

_Uncle._ How! beyond that? and far more. Why, your _exhibition_ is nothing, he hath spent that, &c.

The substantive has almost the same meaning now at our Universities, but is restricted to a stipend awarded for proficiency in learning.
That play with all infirmities, for gold,
Which rottenness can lend nature! such boil'd stuff
As well might poison poison! Be reveng'd!
Or she that bore you was no queen, and you
Recoil from your great stock.

I, vii.

Reveng'd?

How should I be reveng'd? If this be true—
As I have such a heart, that both mine ears
Must not in haste abuse—if it be true,
How should I be reveng'd?

Iach. Should he make me

Lie, like Diana's priest, betwixt cold sheets,
While he is vaulting variable ramps,
In your despite, upon your purse? Revenge it!
I dedicate myself to your sweet pleasure,
More noble than that runagate to your bed,
And will continue fast to your affection,
Still close as sure.

125 and F, or Ed. conj.
131 Lie S. Walker Live F,
priest betwixt F, priestess 'twixt Hanmer.

121—124. These "diseas'd ventures" and "boil'd stuff" are those who have gone through the ordeal of "the tub-fast and the diet." Cf. T. of A., IV, iii, 85—87.

130. "Should he make me," subandi, "if I were you."
137. "close" = secret.
I. vii.

Cymbeline.

Imo. What hoa, Pisanio!

Iach. Let me my service tender on your lips.

Imo. Away! I do condemn mine ears, that have So long attended thee. If thou wert honourable,
Thou would'st have told this tale for virtue, not For such an end thou seek'st, as base as strange.
Thou wrong'st a gentleman, who is as far From thy report, as thou from honour; and Solicit'st here a lady, that disdains Thee and the devil alike. What hoa, Pisanio!
The king my father shall be made acquainted Of thy assault: if he shall think it fit,
A saucy stranger in his court, to mart As in a Romish stew, and to expound His beastly mind to us, he hath a court He little cares for, and a daughter who He not respects at all. What hoa, Pisanio!

Iach. O happy Leonatus! I may say,
The credit that thy lady hath of thee, Deserves thy trust, and thy most perfect goodness Her assur'd credit. Blessed live you long! A lady to the worthiest sir that ever Country call'd his; and you, his mistress, only

142. Subaudi "as" before "thou."
149,150. That is, to permit a saucy stranger to traffic in his court, as in a Roman brothel.
152,153. For this use of the relative "who" cf. M., III, i, 123, C., II, i, 8, &c.
For the most worthiest fit. Give me your pardon.
I have spoke this to know if your affiance
Were deeply rooted; and shall make your lord
That which he is new-o'er: and he is one
The truest manner'd: such a holy witch,
That he enchant societies into him:
Half all men's hearts are his.

_Imo._ You make amends.

_Ich._ He sits 'mongst men, like a descended god;
He hath a kind of honour sets him off,
More than a mortal seeming. Be not angry,
Most mighty princess, that I have adventur'd
To try your taking of a false report, which hath
Honour'd with confirmation your great judgment,
In the election of a sir so rare,
Which, you know, cannot err. The love I bear him
Made me to fan you thus; but the gods made you,
Unlike all others, chaffless. Pray your pardon.

_Imo._ All's well, sir: take my power i'th'court for yours.

166 _into_ F, _unto_ Hanmer.
168 _descended_ F, _defended_ F,.
I, vii.  

_Imo._ Pray what is't?

_Iach._ Some dozen Romans of us, and your lord,  
The best feather of our wing, have mingled sums  
To buy a present for the emperor;  
Which I, the factor for the rest, have done  
In France: 'tis plate of rare device, and jewels  
Of rich and exquisite form, their values great;  
And I am something curious, being strange,  
To have them in safe stowage: may it please you  
To take them in protection.

_Imo._ Willingly;  
And pawn mine honour for their safety: since  
My lord hath interest in them, I will keep them  
In my bed-chamber.

_Iach._ They are in a trunk,  
Attended by my men. I will make bold  
To send them to you, only for this night:  
I must aboard to-morrow.

_Imo._ O no, no.

_Iach._ Yes, I beseech; or I shall short my word  
By lengthening my return. From Gallia
I cross'd the seas on purpose, and on promise
To see your grace.

*Imo.*

I thank you for your pains:
But not away to-morrow.

*Iach.*

O, I must, madam.
Therefore I shall beseech you, if you please
To greet your lord with writing, do't to-night:
I have outstood my time, which is material
To th'tender of our present.

*Imo.*

I will write.
Send your trunk to me: it shall safe be kept,
And truly yielded to you. You're very welcome.  

[Exeunt.]

---

**ACT II.**

**SCENE i.**

*Enter Cloten and the two Lords.*

*Clot.* Was there ever man had such luck? When I kiss'd
the jack upon an upcast, to be hit away! I had a hundred
pound on't: and then a whoreson jackanapes must take me up

---

1. In the game of bowls, the small bowl, which is first cast, is called
the jack. A player's bowl, which lies against and touches the jack, is
said to kiss it. This, which is the position of greatest advantage, may
be obtained merely by an upcast of that bowl, or by its collision with
another. Cloten's bowl was in this position, and was hit away by another.
*Pace* Mason (who is followed by Knight), the words "upon an upcast"
need not be dissociated from those immediately preceding.
for swearing; as if I borrowed mine oaths of him, and might not spend them at my pleasure.

1st Lord. What got he by that? You have broke his pate with your bowl.

2nd Lord. [Aside] If his wit had been like him that broke it, it would have run all out.

Clot. When a gentleman is dispos'd to swear, it is not for any standers-by to curtail his oaths. Ha?

2nd Lord. No, my lord, [Aside] nor crop the ears of them.

Clot. Whoreson dog! I give him satisfaction! Would he had been one of my rank!

2nd Lord. [Aside] To have smell'd like a fool.

Clot. I am not vexed more at anything in th'earth: a pox on't! I had rather not be so noble as I am: they dare not fight with me, because of the queen, my mother. Every jack-slave hath his bellyful of fighting, and I must go up and down like a cock that nobody can match.

13 give F₂ gave F₁
19 bellyfull Camb. Ed. belly full F₁ belly-full Capell.

11. "Ha?" = Eh? of the present day.
12. The words "No, my lord" are assigned by Johnson to the 1st Lord. The speaker makes a pun out of Cloten's use of "curtal," the corresponding substantive formerly signifying a horse or dog whose tail had been docked. Cf. M. W., II, i and C. of E., III, ii.
15. Here, too, the 2nd Lord puns in a similar manner, taking "rank" to do duty for "rankness." Steevens notes the same quibble in A. Y. L., I, ii:

Touch. Nay, if I keep not my rank—
Ros. Thou losest thy old smell.

For the implied meaning of rank and rankness, cf. T. N., II, v and K. H. 8, IV, i. The prince's infirmity is alluded to in I, iii, 2 supra.
2nd Lord. [Aside] You are cock and capon too; and you
crow, cock, with your comb on.
Clot. Sayest thou?
2nd Lord. It is not fit your lordship should undertake
every companion that you give offence to.
Clot. No, I know that; but it is fit I should commit offence
to my inferiors.
2nd Lord. Ay, it is fit for your lordship only.
Clot. Why, so I say.
1st Lord. Did you hear of a stranger that's come to court 30
to-night?
Clot. A stranger, and I not know on't!
2nd Lord. [Aside] He's a strange fellow himself, and
knows it not.
1st Lord. There's an Italian come; and 'tis thought, one
of Leonatus' friends.
Clot. Leonatus! A banished rascal; and he's another,
whatsoever he be. Who told you of this stranger?
1st Lord. One of your lordship's pages.
Clot. Is it fit I went to look upon him? Is there no 40
derogation in't?
2nd Lord. You cannot derogate, my lord.
Clot. Not easily, I think.

24 your F₂, you F₁ F₂.

21. Cloten is compared to a capon merely for his fatness.
22. It is, of course, implied here that he is a coxcomb.
24,25 & 42. These remarks are assigned by Johnson to the 1st Lord.
2nd Lord. [Aside.] You are a fool granted; therefore your issues, being foolish, do not derogate.

Clot. Come, I'll go see this Italian: what I have lost to-day at bowls I'll win to-night of him. Come, go.

2nd Lord. I'll attend your lordship. [Exeunt Cloten and
That such a crafty devil as his mother
Should yield the world this ass! A woman, that
Bears all down with her brain; and this her son
Cannot take two from twenty, for his heart,
And leave eighteen. Alas! poor princess,
Thou divine Imogen, what thou endur'st
Betwixt a father by thy step-dame govern'd,
A mother hourly coining plots, a wooer
More hateful than the foul expulsion is
Of thy dear husband, than that horrid act
Of the divorce he'd make! The heavens hold firm
The walls of thy dear honour, keep unshak'd
That temple, thy fair mind, that thou may'st stand
T'enjoy thy banish'd lord, and this great land! [Exit.

48 Exeunt Cloten and 1st Lord Capell Exit F1.
49 as Pope as is F1.
58 husband, than F4 & Camb. Ed. husband. Then F1, husband, then F2.
62 Exit Capell Exeunt F1.

49—62. This, like I, vii, 1—9 supra, can hardly have been intended for a finished speech. Both are of the same character, and they are either rough notes, or longer speeches cut down.
SCENE ii.

Imogen in her bed; a Lady attending.

Imo. Who's there? My woman, Helen?
Lady. Please you, madam.
Imo. What hour is it?
Lady. Almost midnight, madam.
Imo. I have read three hours then; mine eyes are weak.

Fold down the leaf where I have left. To bed.
Take not away the taper, leave it burning;

II, ii. In the course of this lovely scene one is frequently reminded of passages in the second act of Macbeth: a fact which may be of use in determining an earlier date (1606) for parts of this play. One would naturally infer that this scene was written while M., II, i, ii and iii were fresh in the writer's mind. There is little else to be done, in the way of comment, but to note some of these resemblances.

2. Cf. M., II, i, 3:

Ban. How goes the night, boy?
Flé. The moon is down; I have not heard the clock.
Ban. And she goes down at twelve.

7—10. Cf. Ibid., i, 6—9:

A heavy summons lies like lead upon me.
* * * Merciful powers!
Restrain in me the cursed thoughts that nature
Gives way to in repose!

11, 12. Cf. Ibid., ii, 38:

Sore labour's bath.

12—14. Cf. Ibid., i, 55, 56:

With Tarquin's ravishing strides, towards his design
Moves like a ghost.

22, 23. Cf. Ibid., iii, 18:

His silver skin laced with his golden blood.

31. Cf. Ibid., iii, 81:

Shake off this downy sleep, death's counterfeit.

Add to these the slight resemblance in the mention of "heaven" and "hell" at the end both of this scene and of M., II, i.
And if thou canst awake by four o’th’clock
I pr’ythee call me. Sleep hath seiz’d me wholly. [Exit Lady.
To your protection I commend me, gods!
From fairies and the tempters of the night
Guard me, ’beseech ye!

[Sleeps.]

[Enter Iachimo from the trunk.

Iach. The crickets sing, and man’s o’er-labour’d sense
Repairs itself by rest. Our Tarquin thus
Did softly press the rushes, ere he waken’d
The chastity he wounded. Cytherea,
How bravely thou becom’st thy bed, fresh lily,
And whiter than the sheets! That I might touch!
But kiss, one kiss! Rubies unparagon’d,
How dearly they do’t! ’Tis her breathing that

7. The folio has “ceiz’d,” one of the phonetic forms of the time. Cf.
N. Breton’s Passionate Shepheard: 1604 (Grosart p. 71, 23):
Never ceiz’d upon a creature.

16—18. Capell’s vulgar interpretation is too monstrous to need refutation.
Shakespeare could not have intended the profligate Italian to sully the purity
of Imogen’s lips. He does not kiss her. His desires are expressed in
a descending scale. He would touch her—that is unchastely: he would
kiss her lips: he would at least give her one kiss. “How dearly they do’t”
does not, as Capell imagined, give any countenance to his view. “Do’t”
is a common expression of the day, and may mean anything: i. e., do what
they are doing: which in this case is kiss each other, as closed lips always do.
Cf. V. & A., 505, 506:

Long may they [A’s “piteous lips”] kiss each other, for this cure!
O never let their crimson liveries wear!

This quotation leads up to the supposed resemblances between our text and
Shakespeare’s two great poems. Such have been pointed out by Steevens
and Malone: e. g., between 12, 13, L., 318; 16, V. & A., 397, 398 and
L., 472; 21, 22, V. & A., 481, 482 and L., 397—399; 22, 23, L., 419,
420 and 440, 401, with many others.
Perfumes the chamber thus: the flame o' the taper
Bows toward her, and would under-peek her lids,
To see th'inclosed lights now canopied
Under these windows, white and azure, lac'd
With blue of heaven's own tinct. But my design
To note the chamber: I will write all down:
Such and such pictures: there the window: such
Th'adornment of her bed: the arras, figures,
Why, such and such: and the contents o' th'story.
Ah, but some natural notes about her body,
Above ten thousand meaner moveables,

19, 20. Apparently Shakespeare follows Marston here: Malone quotes from *Pygmalion's Image*, 1598:

> through which [i.e., the lips] he thinks doth flie
> So sweet a breath that doth perfume the air.

23. Malone quotes from *R. & J.*, IV, i, 100, 101:

> the eyes' windows fall,
> Like death, when he shuts up the day of life

He refers "white and azure" to the eyes, and "lac'd" to the eyelids; but quotes from Drayton's *Mooncalf*, 1627, a passage which is apparently an imitation of that in the text:

> And these sweet veins by nature rightly plac'd,
> Wherewith she seems the white skin to have lac'd,
> She soon doth alter.

Warburton and Steevens refer "white and azure" to the eyelids: Knight and the Clarkes specially to the hue of the eyelids; the latter adding "but they are also 'lac'd with blue of heaven's own tinct'—marked with the deeper blue of the larger veins." (Cf. *Hamlet*, III, iv, 91.) This appears to be Shakespeare's meaning, as it is certainly true to nature. A fair girl's eyelids are often of a bluish white, over which is clearly seen the dark blue lacing of the veins.
Would testify, to enrich mine inventory.  
O sleep! thou ape of death, lie dull upon her,  
And be her sense but as a monument  
Thus in a chapel lying.  Come off, come off; [Taking off her bracelet.]
As slippery as the Gordian knot was hard.  
'Tis mine; and this will witness outwardly,  
As strongly as the conscience does within,  
To th'madding of her lord.  On her left breast  
A mole cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops  
I'th'bottom of a cowslip.  Here's a voucher,  
Stronger than ever law could make: this secret  
Will force him think I have pick'd the lock and ta'en  
The treasure of her honour.  No more! to what end?  
Why should I write this down, that's riveted,  
Screw'd to my memory?  She hath been reading late  
The tale of Tereus: here the leaf's turn'd down  
Where Philomel gave up.  I have enough.  
To th'trunk again, and shut the spring of it.  
Swift, swift, you dragons of the night, that dawning  
May bear the raven's eye!  I lodge in fear:  
Though this a heavenly angel, hell is here.  
[Clock strikes.  
One, two, three: time, time.  
[Exit.]

49 bare Steevens (Theobald conj.) beare F₁.

50. "crimson drops" is pointed out by Steevens as an inaccuracy.
51. "time, time," means that "four" is struck, the hour when Helen was to call Imogen.
SCENE iii.

_Enter Cloten and Lords._

1st Lord. Your lordship is the most patient man in loss, the most coldest that ever turn'd up ace.

Clot. It would make any man cold to lose.

2nd Lord. But not every man patient after the noble temper of your lordship: you are most hot and furious when you win.

Clot. Winning will put any man into courage. If I could get this foolish Imogen, I should have gold enough. It's almost morning, is't not?

1st Lord. Day, my lord.

Clot. I would this music would come! I am advised to give her music o'mornings: they say it will penetrate.

[Enter Musicians.]

Come on, tune: if you can penetrate her with your fingering, so: we'll try with tongue too: if none will do, let her remain; but I'll ne'er give o'er. First, a very excellent good-conceited thing; after, a wonderful sweet air, with admirable rich words to it; and then let her consider.

2. The ace is evidently here—contrary to expectation—a losing card. It would be useless to conjecture what game Shakespeare had in mind.

14. "excellent good-conceited" = of an excellently good conceit or fancy. It was customary to puff a play that was running, by describing it, on the title-page of the playhouse-copy, as "pleasant conceited," "excellent conceited," and so forth: e. g., _A Most Pleasaunt and excellent conceited Comedie of Syr John Falstaff, &c.,_ 1602.
SONG.

Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,
And Phæbus gins arise,
His steeds to water at those springs
On chali'd flowers that lies;
And winking mary-buds begin
To ope their golden eyes;
With every thing that pretty is
My lady sweet, arise!
Arise, arise!

So, get you gone: if this penetrate, I will consider your music the better: if it do not, it is a vice in her ears, which horse-

26 penetrate F₂ pen trate F₁.
27 vice Rowe voyce F₁.

20. Cf. I, vii, 116 supra for a similar solecism: also II, iv, 9, 10 infra for one that admits of some justification: and M., II, iii (after re-enter M., and Lennox with Ross) "renown and grace is dead" and "the mere lees Is left." Steevens quotes ad l. from V. & A., 1128:
She lifts the coffer-lids that close his eyes,
Where lo! two lamps burnt out in darkness lies.

This is admirably in point.

21, 22. Cf. W. T., IV, iv, 104:
The marigold that goes to bed with the sun,
And with him rises weeping.

Also Sonnet xxix.

23. Hanmer alters "is" to bin, for the sake of the rhyme, and then, in deference to modern grammar, but in defiance of euphony, alters "everything" to all the things!

27. The misprint of "voyce" for vice occurs also in M. of V., III, ii, 81, where the F₁ has There is no vice so simple, but assumes Some marke of vertue on his outward parts.

The error was doubtless due to the occurrence of the word in line 76. So also is it possible that the error in the text arose from the compositor anticipating the word "voyce" in the next line.
hairs, and calves-guts, nor the voice of unpaved eunuch to boot, can never amend.

Enter Cymbeline and Queen.

2nd Lord. Here comes the king.

Clot. I am glad I was up so late, for that's the reason I was up so early: he cannot choose but take this service I have done fatherly. Good morrow to your majesty and to my gracious mother.

Cym. Attend you here the door of our stern daughter? Will she not forth.

Clot. I have assailed her with music, but she vouchsafes no notice.

37 music Hanmer musics F1.

28. "calves-guts" = fiddle-strings, just as "horsehairs" means the fiddle-bow. It is amusing to find that Rowe alters "calves-guts" to cat's-guts, Warburton to cats'-guts, and Johnson to cat-guts; and a later editor reads catgut. Certainly all the three editors named took it for granted that musical strings were made from the intestines of cats; whereas they have always been made from the intestines of sheep, or of calves. Cf. M. A., II, iii (immediately before "Sigh no more, ladies"): "Is it not strange that sheeps-guts should hale souls out of men's bodies?" (As to which see M. of V., V, i, 80, 81.) Also T. & C., III, iii, 306, where musical strings are called cat-tlings. Whatever that may mean (etymologically), it has no relation to the name of the harmless and necessary companion of youth and age, the poor and the friendless.

28. "unpaved." For the sense cf. M. IV., I, iii, Caius' threat, just before Exit Simple, and T. of A., II, ii, the Fool's answer, which extorts the menial's involuntary praise, "Thou art not altogether a fool."

36. "forth" = out = come out. "Forth" was often employed in this elliptical fashion. In Richard Hynde's English version of L. Vives' Instruction of a Christian Woman, 1592, we read, "As for forth abroad," meaning, "As for her going out, away from home."
Cym. The exile of her minion is too new:
She hath not yet forgot him: some more time
Must wear the print of his remembrance out,
And then she's yours.

Queen. You are most bound to th'king,
Who lets go by no vantages that may
Prefer you to his daughter. Frame yourself
To orderly solicits, and be friended
With aptness of the season: make denials
Increase your services: so seem, as if
You were inspired to do those duties which
You tender to her; that you in all obey her,
Save when command to your dismissal tends,
And therein you are senseless.

Clot. Senseless? Not so.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. So like you, sir, ambassadors from Rome;
The one is Caius Lucius.

Cym. A worthy fellow,

--- Rowe on't F₄ F₄ on't F₂ F₃.

solicits F₂ solicity F₁.

45. "solicits" = solicitations. S. Walker cites Shirley's Arcadia, V, ii (Gifford and Dyce, vol. vi, p. 245):
--- tir'd with his solicits
I had no time to perfect my desires
With his fair daughter.

51. There were two meanings to "senseless;" the Queen means "insensible;" Cloten understands her to mean "without sense;" a supposed imputation which he resents. Cf. I, ii, 66 and I, iv, 7 supra.
Albeit he comes on angry purpose now;
But that's no fault of his: we must receive him
According to the honour of his sender;
And towards himself, his goodness fore-spent on us,
We must extend our notice. Our dear son,
When you have given good morning to your mistress,
Attend the queen and us; we shall have need
T'employ you towards this Roman. Come, our queen. [Exeunt

Clot. If she be up, I'll speak with her; if not, Queen,
Let her lie still and dream.—By your leave, hoa! Lords, and
I know her women are about her; what Messenger.
If I do line one of their hands? 'Tis gold
Which buys admittance: oft it doth; yea, and makes
Diana's rangers false themselves, yield up
Their deer to th'stand o' th'stealer; and 'tis gold
Which makes the true-man kill'd, and saves the thief:
Nay, sometime hangs both thief and true-man; what
Can it not do and undo? I will make

67. "false" = falsify or perjure, according to the context. The verb is common in Spenser. Steevens quotes from F. Q.:

Thou falsed hast thy faith with perjury.
The participle "falsing" in C. of E., II, iii, often quoted ad l., is an obvious misprint for "false." Similar misprints occur elsewhere; e. g., T., II, ii:

Nor scrape trenchering nor wash dish.

68. "th'stand o' th'stealer" = the post which the poacher takes up for shooting the deer as they pass.

70. "true-man," like most words compounded with "man," was commonly used in Shakespeare's time as one word. Thus we have "good man of the house" in A. V. of N. T., and "goodman," "dead-man," "sickman," &c., in F.
One of her women lawyer to me, for  
I yet not understand the case myself.  
By your leave.  

*Enter a Lady.*

*Lady.* Who's there, that knocks?  
*Clot.* A gentleman.  
*Lady.* No more?  
*Clot.* Yes, and a gentlewoman's son.  
*Lady.* That's more  
Than some, whose tailors are as dear as yours,  
Can justly boast of. What's your lordship's pleasure?  
*Clot.* Your lady's person: is she ready?  
*Lady.* Ay,  
To keep her chamber.  
*Clot.* There is gold for you:  

Sell me your good report.  

*Lady.* How! my good name? or to report of you  
What I shall think is good?—The princess!  

*Exit Lady.*

*Enter Imogen.*

*Clot.* Good morrow, fairest sister; your sweet hand.  
*Imo.* Good morrow, sir; you lay out too much pains  
For purchasing but trouble; the thanks I give  
Is telling you that I am poor of thanks,  
And scarce can spare them.  

*Clot.* Still, I swear I love you.  

*Imo.* If you but said so, 'twere as deep with me:  

If you swear still, your recompense is still  
That I regard it not.
CLOT. This is no answer.

IMO. But that you shall not say I yield, being silent,
I would not speak. I pray you, spare me: 'faith,
I shall unfold equal discourtesy
To your best kindness: one of your great knowing
Should learn, being taught, forbearance.

CLOT. To leave
You in your madness, 'twere my sin; I will not.

IMO. Fools cure not mad folks.

CLOT. Do you call me fool?

IMO. As I am mad, I do:
If you'll be patient, I'll no more be mad;
That cures us both. I am much sorry, sir,
You put me to forget a lady's manners,
By being so verbal: and learn now for all,
'That I, which know my heart, do here pronounce,
By th'very truth of it, I care not for you;

98 are F, cure Theobald (Warburton).

98,99. That appears to mean, One, who has your great knowledge,
should learn others (by example) the forbearance you have been taught.

101. Imogen's argument is this: If I am as you say, mad, I may be
allowed to think you a fool; and fools cannot cure mad folks. If you will
be patient and forbearing, I will be no more mad, and will not think you a
fool; and so we shall both be cured, I of my madness, you of your folly.
"That cures us both" proves that "are" in l. 98, F₁ is an error for cure.

103. That is, By expressing in words, what is ordinarily understood by
implication.

105—107. Imogen is accusing herself, in telling Cloten that she is so
uncharitable as to hate him.
And am so near the lack of charity,
(To accuse myself) I hate you; which I had rather
You felt than make't my boast.

Clot. You sin against
Obedience, which you owe your father. For
The contract you pretend with that base wretch,
One bred of alms, and foster'd with cold dishes,
With scraps o'th' court, it is no contract, none:
And though it be allow'd in meanker parties
(Yet who, than he, more mean?) to knit their souls,
On whom there is no more dependency
But brats and beggary, in self-figur'd knot,
Yet you are curb'd from that enlargement by
The consequence o'the crown, and must not soil
The precious note of it with a base slave,
A hilding for a livery, a squire's cloth,
A pantler, not so eminent.


116. "in self-figur'd knot" = in a knot of their own tying. Those who have no dependency have only their own wishes to consult.

118. The folio has "foyle," the point being inverted. If the apostrophe were intentional, "foyle" might be an error for 'fyle or 'file = defile. But "soil" seems the more probable correction. Cf. H., I, iv, 21.

120. "hilding" = hilderling = a base, menial wretch (Skeat). Cf. T. of S., II, i, where it is used of a woman; and The Miseries of Mavillia, N. Breton (Grosart II, c. 43), where it is applied to a schoolgirl.

121. "pantler" = one who had charge of the pans, cut the bread, &c. Cf. W. T., IV, iv, 56:

This day she was both pantler, butler, cook.
Imo. Profane fellow!
Wert thou the son of Jupiter, and no more
But what thou art besides, thou wert too base
To be his groom: thou wert dignified enough,
Even to the point of envy (if 'twere made
Comparative for your virtues), to be styl'd
The under-hangman of his kingdom, and hated
For being preferr'd so well.

Clot. The south-fog rot him!

Imo. He never can meet more mischance than come
To be but nam'd of thee. His meanest garment,
That ever hath but clipt his body, is dearer,
In my respect, than all the hairs above thee,
Were they all made such men.—How now, Pisanio?

Enter Pisanio.

Clot. His garment! Now, the devil—

Imo. To Dorothy my woman hie thee presently.

Clot. His garment!

Imo. I am sprighted with a fool;
Frighted, and anger'd worse. Go, bid my woman

130 meanest F₂ mean'st F₁.
132 hairs F₉ heires F₁ haires F₂.
134 garment F₂ garments F₁.

125,126. That is, if it were a question of your virtues as compared
with his.
131—133. That seems to mean, that she respects her husband's meanest
garment more than the lives of a thousand Clotens. Cf. O., V, ii, 74,75.
136. "sprighted" = haunted by a spright.
Search for a jewel, that too casually
Hath left mine arm: it was thy master's. 'Shrew me,
If I would lose it for a revenue
Of any king's in Europe. I do think
I saw't this morning: confident I am
Last night 'twas on mine arm; I kiss'd it:
I hope it be not gone to tell my lord
That I kiss aught but he.

_Pisa._ 'Twill not be lost.

_Imo._ I hope so: go, and search. [Exit Pisanio.

_Clot._ You have abus'd me;

His meanest garment!

_Imo._ Ay; I said so, sir.
If you will make't an action, call witness to't.

_Clot._ I will inform your father.

_Imo._ Your mother too:

She's my good lady, and will conceive, I hope,
But the worst of me. So I leave you, sir,
To th'worst of discontent.

[Exit. _Clot._ I'll be reveng'd!

His meanest garment! Well. [Exit.

\[141\] king's Rowe 2 kings _F_.
\[143\] _it_ _F_ , _it then_ Ed. conj. (Anon. conj. ap. Camb. Ed.)

---

141. Cf. I, i, 3 _supra_.
143. "I hope so" = I hope it will prove _not_ to be lost. Cf. _T. of A._ , III, vi, 8 (near beginning).
150,151. That is, your mother will, I hope, conceive how deeply I detest the thought of my union with you. The worst, in this sense, would be the best for Imogen, and therefore she hopes for it.
SCENE iv.

Enter Posthumus and Philario.

Post. Fear it not, sir: I would I were so sure
To win the king as I am bold her honour
Will remain hers.

Phil. What means do you make to him?

Post. Not any, but abide the change of time,
Quake in the present winter's state, and wish
That warmer days would come. In these fear'd hopes
I barely gratify your love; they failing,
I must die much your debtor.

Phil. Your very goodness and your company
O'er pays all I can do. By this your king
Hath heard of great Augustus: Caius Lucius
Will do's commission throughly, and I think
He'll grant the tribute, send the arrearages,
Or look upon our Romans, whose remembrance
Is yet fresh in their grief.

Post. I do believe

6 hopes Fa hope F1.
(Statist though I am none, nor like to be),
That this will prove a war; and you shall hear
The legions now in Gallia sooner landed
In our not-fearing Britain, than have tidings
Of a penny tribute paid. Our countrymen
Are men more order'd than when Julius Cæsar
Smil'd at their lack of skill, but found their courage
Worthy his frowning at. Their discipline,
Now mingled with their courage, will make known
To their approvers they are people such
That mend upon the world.

Enter Iachimo.

Phil. See! Iachimo!
Post. The swiftest harts have posted you by land,
And winds of all the corners kiss'd your sails,
To make your vessel nimble.

Phil. Welcome, sir.
Post. I hope the briefness of your answer made

18 legions Theobald legion F₁.
20 a Ed. conj. any F₁.
21 men F₁ now S. Walker conj.
24 mingled F₂ wing-led F₁.
24 courage Dyce courses F₁.

16. "statist" = statesman, politician. All three words occur more
than once in Shakespeare: the first and third in H., V, i & ii. The latter
appears first in Puttenham's Arte of English Poesie, 1589.
20. This line being a foot too long, and "of any penny tribute" being
but poor sense, it is not unlikely that "a" (in the copy) was turned into
"any," owing to the contiguity of "penny."
The speediness of your return.

_Iach._ Your lady is One of the fairest that I have looked upon,—

_Post._ And therewithal the best, or let her beauty Look through a casement to allure false hearts, And be false with them.

_Iach._ Here are letters for you.

_Post._ Their tenour good, I trust. [Opens them]

_Iach._ 'Tis very like. and reads.

_Phil._ Was Caius Lucius in the Britain court, When you were there?

_Iach._ He was expected then, But not approach'd.

_Post._ All is well yet. Sparkles this stone as it was wont? or is't not Too dull for your good wearing?

_Iach._ If I have lost it, I should have lost the worth of it in gold. I'll make a journey twice as far, t'enjoy A second night of such sweet shortness, which Was mine in Britain; for the ring is won.

_Post._ The stone's too hard to come by.

_Iach._ Not a whit,

Your lady being so easy.

Post. Make not, sir,
Your loss your sport; I hope you know that we
Must not continue friends.

Iach. Good sir, we must,
If you keep covenant. Had I not brought
The knowledge of your mistress home, I grant
We were to question farther; but I now
Profess myself the winner of her honour,
Together with your ring; and not the wronger
Of her or you, having proceeded but
By both your wills.

Post. If you can make't apparent
That you have tasted her in bed, my hand
And ring is yours. If not, the foul opinion
You had of her pure honour gains or loses
Your sword or mine, or masterless leaves both
To who shall find them.

Iach. Sir, my circumstances,
Being so near the truth as I will make them,
Must first induce you to believe; whose strength
I will confirm with oath, which, I doubt not,
You'll give me leave to spare, when you shall find
You need it not.

47 not F₂ note F₁.

57,58. Cf. I, vii, 113,114 & II, iv, 9,10 supra.
61. "my circumstances" = the circumstantial details of my relation.
Cymbeline. II, iv.

Post. Proceed.

Iach. First, her bed-chamber,
(Where, I confess I slept not, but profess
Had that was well worth watching): it was hang'd
With tapestry of silk and silver: the story
Proud Cleopatra, when she met her Roman,
And Cydnus swell'd above the banks, or for
The press of boats, or pride: a piece of work
So bravely done, so rich, that it did strive
In workmanship and value; which I wonder'd
Could be so rarely and exactly wrought,
Since the true life was not—

Post. This is true;
And this you might have heard of here by me,
Or by some other.

Iach. More particulars
Must justify my knowledge.

Post. So they must,
Or do your honour injury.

Iach. The chimney
Is south the chamber, and the chimney-piece
Chaste Dian bathing. Never saw I figures

76 was not Ed. conj. on't was F.1.

76. Understand—"Since the true life was not" representable in silk and silver.

82—85. Cf. III, iv, 153,154 infra:

Report should render him hourly to your ears
As truly as he moves.

Posthumus says, in effect, he never saw figures so little needing an interpreter:
So likely to report themselves: the cutter
Was as another Nature, dumb; outwent her,
Motion and breath left out.

Post. This is a thing
Which you might from relation likewise reap,
Being, as it is, much spoke of.

Iach. The roof o' th' chamber
With golden cherubins is fretted. Her andirons
(I had forgot them) were two winking Cupids
Of silver, each on one foot standing, nicely
Depending on their brands.

Post. This is her honour

yet, as in T. of A., I, i, 34,35, "to the dumbness of the gesture one might interpret." Johnson, in his edition, understands by "cutter," sculptor; but in his Dictionary, he takes it to mean the instrument, not the artist. As to which, cf. W. T., V, iii, 77, 78:

What fine chisel
Could ever yet cut breath?

If the former be the correct view, Iachimo would say, that the sculptor worked like Nature, and yet Nature with a difference: for she expresses herself by the motion, breathing, and articulate speech of her figures, whereas the sculptor could only give his figures gesture. Nevertheless, putting motion and breath out of the question, he outwent Nature; or, as in T. of A., I, i, 37, he tutored her.

87, 88. The fretwork of Imogen's ceiling had golden ornaments, like cherubim, at the intersection of the bands: an ornament which provoked Steevens' ire, calling it a "tawdry image." Cf. II., II, ii: "this majestical roof, fretted with golden fire."

88—91. Her andirons (or fire-dogs, a frame which supported the logs) were two silver cupids, with their eyes half closed, and their torches inverted, seemingly poised on one foot, but really depending on their brands (or torches). This is Steevens' interpretation. "Depend" has been already used in the same sense in I, v, 58 supra.
Let it be granted you have seen all this (and praise
Be given to your remembrance), the description
Of what is in her chamber nothing saves
The wager you have laid.

*Jach.* Then if you can
Be pale, I beg but leave to air this jewel. See! [Showing
And now 'tis up again. It must be married the bracelet.
To that your diamond. I'll keep them.

*Post.* Jove!

Once more let me behold it: is it that
Which I left with her?

*Jach.* Sir (I thank her), that:
She stript it from her arm—I see her yet,—
Her pretty action did outsell her gift,
And yet enrich'd it too: she gave it me,
And said she priz'd it once.

*Post.* May be she pluck'd it off
To send it me.

*Jach.* She writes so to you, doth she?

*Post.* O no, no, no, 'tis true. Here, take this too;
It is a basilisk unto mine eye,
Kills me to look on't. Let there be no honour,
Where there is beauty; truth, where semblance; love,
Where there's another man. The vows of women
Of no more bondage be to where they are made

92,93. Cf. *H.*, V, ii, 7, "And prais'd be rashness for it;" a similar parenthesis.

111. "bondage" = obligation.
Than they are to their virtues, which is nothing.
O above measure false!

_Phil._ Have patience, sir,
And take your ring again: 't is not yet won:
It may be probable she lost it; or
Who knows if one of her women, being corrupted,
Hath stol'n it from her?

_Post._ Very true;
And so, I hope, he came by't. Back, my ring.
Render to me some corporal sign about her
More evident than this; for this was stol'n.

_Iach._ By Jupiter, I had it from her arm.

_Post._ Hark you, he swears: by Jupiter he swears:
'Tis true:—nay, keep the ring—'tis true: I am sure
She would not lose it: her attendants are
All sworn and honourable: they induc'd to steal it!
And by a stranger! No, he hath enjoy'd her:
The cognisance of her incontinency
Is this: she hath bought the name of whore thus dearly.
There, take thy hire; and all the fiends of hell
Divide themselves between you!

_Phil._ Sir, be patient;
This is not strong enough to be believ'd
Of one persuaded well of.

116 one of her women F₂ one her women F₁ one, her woman Collier 2
(S. Walker conj.).

127. "cognisance" = badge, visible token.
132. "of one persuaded well of" = of one whom we are persuaded to think well of.
Post. Never talk on't!

She hath been colted by him.

Iach. If you seek

For further satisfying, under her breast
(Worthy the pressing) lies a mole, right proud
Of that most delicate lodging. By my life,
I kiss'd it, and it gave me present hunger
To feed again, though full. You do remember
This stain upon her?

Post. Ay, and it doth confirm

Another stain, as big as hell can hold,
Were there no more but it.

Iach. Will you hear more?

Post. Spare your arithmetic: never count the turns;

Once, and a million.

Iach. I'll be sworn—

Post. No swearing!

If you will swear you have not done't you'll lie;
And I will kill thee if thou dost deny
Thou'st made me cuckold.

Iach. I'll deny nothing.

Post. O that I had her here, to tear her limb-meal!

I will go there and do't i'th'court, before

135 the Rowe her F₁.
144 you'll lie Ed. conj. you lie F₁.

147. "limb-meal" — limb from limb. The word is in Layamon 25618 (Skeat: s. v. piece-meal).
Her father. I'll do something. [Exit.

Phil. Quite besides

The government of patience! You have won.

Let's follow him, and pervert the present wrath

He hath against himself.

Iach. With all my heart. [Exeunt.

Re-enter Posthumus.

Post. Is there no way for men to be, but women

Must be half-workers? We are all bastards;

And that most venerable man, which I

Did call my father, was I know not where,

When I was stamp'd. Some coiner with his tools

Made me a counterfeit; yet my mother seem'd

The Dian of that time; so doth my wife

The nonpareil of this. O vengeance, vengeance!

Me of my lawful pleasure she restrain'd,

And pray'd me oft forbearance: did it with

A pudency so rosy, the sweet view on't

Might well have warm'd old Saturn, that I thought her

As chaste as unsunn'd snow. O all the devils!

This yellow Iachimo, in an hour (was't not?

Or less?)—at first, perchance, he spoke not; but,

149. Cf. K. L., II, iv, 283. Cf. Mr. Walter Besant's All Sorts and Conditions of Men, 1883, p. 158, where Fagg exclaims, "Yes; but I will be revenged. I will do something."


165. "unsunn'd snow." New fallen snow has a purity of whiteness, which it soon loses after exposure to the sun's rays.
Like a full-acorn'd boar, a German one,
Cried oh! and mounted; found no opposition
But what he look'd for should oppose, and she
Should from encounter guard. Could I find out
The woman's part in me! for there's no motion
That tends to vice in man, but I affirm
It is the woman's part: be it lying, note it,
The woman's; flattering, hers; deceiving, hers;
Lust and rank thoughts, hers, hers; revenges, hers;
Ambitions, covetings, change of prides, disdain,
Nice-longing, slanders, mutability,
All faults that have a name, nay, that hell knows,
Why hers, in part or all; but rather all; for even to vice
They are not constant, but are changing still
One vice, but of a minute old, for one
Not half so old as that. I'll write against them,
Detest them, curse them; yet 'tis greater skill
In a true hate to pray they have their will:
The very devils cannot plague them better. [Exit.

168 German Rowe Tarmen F1.
170 But F, From Hanmer.
179 name F, have a name Dyce conj.

169. Unquestionably this interjection was intended to represent the
grunt of a boar.
177. "prides" = sumptuous dresses.
179. M., IV, iii, 59,60:

That has a name.
ACT III.

SCENE i.

Enter, in state, Cymbeline, Queen, Cloten, and Lords at one door, and at another, Caius Lucius and Attendants.

Cym. Now say, what would Augustus Cæsar with us?

Luc. When Julius Cæsar (whose remembrance yet Lives in men's eyes, and will to ears and tongues Be theme and hearing ever) was in this Britain, And conquer'd it, Cassibelan, thine uncle (Famous in Cæsar's praises, no whit less Than in his feats deserving it), for him And his succession granted Rome a tribute, Yearly three thousand pounds; which by thee lately Is left untender'd—

Queen. And, to kill the marvel, Shall be so ever.

Clot. There be many Cæsars Ere such another Julius. Britain is A world by itself, and we will nothing pay

12 Britain is Pope Britaine's F₁.

III, i. The political situation and events, which give rise to this scene, are admirably described by Mrs. C. Cowden Clarke in her Girlhood of Shakespeare's Heroines, 1852, vol. III, Tale xv, Imogen; the Peerless.

11,12. Cf. J. C., III, ii, 257: "Here was a Cæsar! When comes such another!"

12,13. "Britain is a world, &c." This remark is equivalent to Virgil's description: Eccl. I, 68. "Et penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos." Of course, if Britain were wholly cut off from the rest of the world, it would be a world by itself.
For wearing our own noses.

    Queen.  That opportunity,
Which then they had to take from's, to resume
We have again. Remember, sir, my liege,
The kings your ancestors, together with
The natural bravery of your isle,
Which stands as Neptune's park, ribb'd and pal'd in
With rocks unscaleable and roaring waters,
With sands that will not bear your enemies' boats,
But suck them up to th'top-mast. A kind of conquest
Cesar made here, but made not here his brag
Of "came, and saw, and overcame": with shame
(The first that ever touched him) he was carried
From off our coast, twice beaten; and his shipping
(Poor ignorant baubles!) on our terrible seas,

    20 rocks Ilanmer (Seward conj.) Oakes F,

14. The allusion is to the contrast which the British nose offered to the
Roman: the snub to the crook. Cloten returns to the subject in the next
speech: "other of them may have crook'd noses." All the four speeches
assigned to Cloten in this scene indicate a character of more humour,
modesty, and courage, than, on the strength of other scenes, we should
credit him with. As to this, see I, iii supra, first note.

18,19. The division of the two lines is usually made, as in F, at
"stands | As," the words "ribb'd and pal'd" being made disyllables. But
the second line becomes cacophonous by this treatment. If the division be
made at "isle | Which," the first line is very weak (not so weak, however,
as II, iii, 72 supra, nor weaker than III, iii, 51 infra), and "your" must
count as a trochee: as to which see M. of V, III, ii, 17—20.

24. Cf. A. Y. L., V, ii, 34,35 (Globe) and 2 K. H. 4, IV, iii, 45 (Globe):
"I may justly say with the hook-nosed fellow, I came, saw, and overcame."

27. Ignorant = made in ignorance of the perils of the channel. Cf.
III, ii, 20 infra.
Like egg-shells mov'd upon their surges, crack'd
As easily 'gainst our rocks; for joy whereof
The fam'd Cassibelan, who was once at point
(O giglot fortune !) to master Cæsar's sword,
Made Lud's town with rejoicing-fires bright,
And Britons strut with courage.

Clot. Come, there's no more tribute to be paid: our kingdom is stronger than it was at that time; and, as I said, there is no moe such Cæsars: other of them may have crook'd noses; but, to owe such straight arms, none.

Cym. Son, let your mother end.

Clot. We have yet many among us can gripe as hard as Cassibelan: I do not say I am one; but I have a hand. Why tribute? Why should we pay tribute? If Cæsar can hide the sun from us with a blanket, or put the moon in his pocket, we will pay him tribute for light; else, sir, no more tribute, 'pray you now.

Cym. You must know,
Till the injurious Romans did extort
This tribute from us, we were free. Cæsar's ambition,

33 Britons Hanmer Britaines F1.
36 moe Camb. Ed. mo F1.
Which swell'd so much that it did almost stretch
The sides o' th' world, against all colour here
Did put the yoke upon's; which to shake off
Becomes a warlike people, whom we reckon
Ourselves to be. We do! say then to Cæsar,
Our ancestor was that Mulmutius, which
Ordain'd our laws; whose use the sword of Cæsar
Hath too much mangled; whose repair and franchise
Shall, by the power we hold, be our good deed,
Though Rome be therefore angry. Mulmutius made our laws;
Who was the first of Britain which did put
His brows within a golden crown, and call'd
Himself a king.

Luc. I am sorry, Cymbeline,
That I am to pronounce Augustus Cæsar
(Cæsar, that hath more kings his servants than
Thyself domestic officers) thine enemy.
Receive it from me, then: war and confusion,
In Cæsar's name, pronounce I 'gainst thee: look
For fury not to be resisted. Thus defied,

52 be. We do! say Ed. conj. be, we do. Say F, be. We do say Malone.
52 be. Clo. We do. Cym. Say Dyce | be. Clo. and Lords. We do.

48,49. A euphemism; meaning that the world was not big enough to
satisfy Cæsar's ambition.
49. That is, against all show of right. Cf. 1 A. H. 4, III, ii, 100:
    For of no right, nor colour like to right, &c.
Also Webster's Appius and Virginia, III, i, "Sir, I had no other colour."
I thank thee for myself.

_Cym._ Thou art welcome, Caius.

Thy Caesar knighted me; my youth I spent
Much under him; of him I gather'd honour,
Which he, to seek of me again, perforce
Behoves me keep at utterance. I am perfect
That the Pannonians and Dalmatians, for
Their liberties, are now in arms; a precedent,
Which not to read would show the Britains cold:
So Caesar shall not find them.

_Luc._ Let proof speak.

_Clot._ His majesty bids you welcome. Make pastime with
us a day or two longer. If you seek us afterwards in other
terms, you shall find us in our salt-water girdle: if you beat us
out of it, it is yours: if you fall in the adventure, our crows shall
fare the better for you: and there's an end.

_Luc._ So, sir.

_Cym._ I know your master's pleasure, and he mine:
All the remain is, Welcome! [Exeunt.

---

71. "at utterance" = ready to be put out, or staked, like money at
interest, and, therefore, ready to be championed and fought for. Cf. _A Poste
with a Packet of Mad Letters_. Book II, No. 43. Nicholas Breton, 1637
(Grosart II, p. 45): "Usurers are halfe mad for lack of utterance of their
money." The phrase, which admits of no doubt, has been confounded by
Steevens and Malone with a very different "epithet of war," viz., "to the
utterance," which is a translation of the French à outrance.


83. "remain" = rest or remainder. Rolfe aptly cites _C._, I, iv, 62.
The word, as subs. is rare.
SCENE ii.

Enter Pisanio reading a letter.

Pisa. How! of adultery? Wherefore write you not
What monster's her accuser? Leonatus!
O master! what a strange infection
Is fallen into thy ear! What false Italian
(As poisonous tongued as handed) hath prevail'd
On thy too ready hearing? Disloyal? No:
She's punish'd for her truth, and undergoes,
More goddess-like than wife-like, such assaults
As would take in some virtue. O my master!
Thy mind to her is now as low as were
Thy fortunes. How! that I should murder her
Upon the love and truth and vows, which I
Have made to thy command? I, her? her blood?
If it be so to do good service, never
Let me be counted serviceable. How look I,
That I should seem to lack humanity
So much as this fact comes to? [Reads] Do't. The letter
That I have sent her, by her own command,
Shall give thee opportunity. O damned paper,

2 monster's her accuser Capell monsters her accuse F₁.

5. "As poisonous-tongued as handed" = whose speech is as ready to slander as his hands to administer poison. Cf. I, vii, 5,6 supra.


John Davies of Hereford (Grosart II, p. 24):

And then, though Atlas on him Heav'n impose,
He that huge Burden, staidly undergoes.
Black as the ink that's on thee! Senseless bauble!
Art thou a feodary for this act, and look'st
So virgin-like without? Lo! here she comes.

Enter Imogen.

I am ignorant in what I am commanded.

Imo. How now, Pisanio?
Pisa. Madam, here is a letter from my lord.
Imo. Who? thy lord? that is my lord, Leonatus.

O, learn'd indeed were that astronomer
That knew the stars as I his characters!
He'd lay the future open. You good gods!
Let what is here contain'd relish of love,
Of my lord's health, of his content—yet not
That we two are asunder: let that grieve him:
Some griefs are med'cinable, that is one of them,
For it doth physic love—of his content,

21 feodary Capell Fédaric F1.

23. "I am ignorant," &c. = "I must appear as if these instructions had not been sent me."—Joseph Hunter.
33. "med'cinable" = useful as medicine, restorative, health-giving.
Cf. Tobacco Battered. Joshua Sylvester (Grosart II, 267, l. 45):
For, what to them is Meat and Med'cinable
Is turn'd to us a Plague intolerable.

33—35. That is, "Some griefs act as medicine to the lover; and my lord's grief, arising from our being parted, is one of them, for it prevents love from being contented, which might not be the case if we were united."
34. "it doth physic love" = it keeps love in health and vigour. It must be borne in mind that the sense is not, that the pain of separation "physics love of his content," i.e., keeps love discontented with his present lot; but that the clause, "of his content," is merely taking up the dropped thread.
All but in that. Good wax, thy leave: blest be
You bees, that make these locks of counsel! Lovers
And men in dangerous bonds pray not alike;
Though forfeiters you cast in prison, yet
You clasp young Cupid’s tables. Good news, gods! [Reads.

Justice, and your father’s wrath, should he take me in his
dominions, could not be so cruel to me as you, Oh! the dearest
of creatures would even renew me with your eyes! Take notice
that I am in Cambria, at Milford Haven; what your own
love will out of this advise you, follow. So he wishes you all
happiness, that remains loyal to his vow, and your increasing in
love,

Leonatus Posthumus.

38 forfeiters Rowe forfeitures F₁, forfeitours F₂.

—Steevens. Theobald seems to have had in his mind “forfeitours,” F₁, “for forfeitures,” F₂, when he corrected “tenure” F₁ to “tenour” in II, iv, 36 supra.

40,41. That is, “Justice and your father’s wrath,” &c., are not capable of as much cruelty to me as yourself; for you can refuse to meet me.

42. Should not the relative “who” be understood immediately before “would”?

44,45. The envoy of this epistle illustrates the structure of the enigmatical dedication prefixed to the Sonnets of 1609:

So he wishes you all happiness, that
remains loyal to his vow, and your in-
creasing in love.

I. P. All happiness, &c., wisheth the well-
wishing adventurer in setting forth.

T. T.
O, for a horse with wings! Hear'st thou, Pisanio?
He is at Milford Haven: read, and tell me
How far 'tis thither. If one of mean affairs
May plod it in a week, why may not I
Glide thither in a day? Then, true Pisanio,
Who long'st, like me, to see thy lord; who long'st
(O, let me bate), but not like me; yet long'st,
But in a fainter kind. O, not like me:
For mine's beyond beyond: say, and speak thick
(Love's counsellor should fill the bores of hearing,
To th'smothering of the sense), how far it is
To this same blessed Milford; and, by th'way,
Tell me how Wales was made so happy, as
T'inherit such a Haven; but, first of all,
How we may steal from hence; and for the gap
That we shall make in time, from our hence-going
And our return, to excuse; but, first, how get hence.
Why should excuse be born or ere begot?
We'll talk of that hereafter. Pr'ythee, speak!
How many score of miles may we well ride
'Twixt hour and hour?

Pisa. One score 'twixt sun and sun,
Madam, 's enough for you; and too much too.

Imo. Why, one that rode to's execution, man,
Could never go so slow. I have heard of riding wagers,
Where horses have been nimbler than the sands
That run i'th' clock's behalf. But this is foolery:
Go, bid my woman feign a sickness: say
She'll home to her father; and provide me presently
A riding suit, no costlier than would fit
A franklin's housewife.

_Pisa._

Madam, you're best consider.

_Imo._ I see before me, man, nor here nor there,
Nor what ensues, but have a fog in them
That I cannot look through. Away, I pr'ythee!
Do as I bid thee. There's no more to say;
Accessible is none but Milford way.

[Exeunt.

SCENE iii.

_Enter Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus._

_Bel._ A goodly day, not to keep house, with such,
Whose roof's as low as ours. Stoop, boys: this gate
Instructs you how t' adore the heavens, and bows you
To morning's holy office. The gates of monarchs

76 nor here, nor there. Heath nor heere, not heere F1.

2 _Stoop, boys_: Hanmer _Sleepe Bayes_, F1. See, boys: Rowe _Sweeet boys_: Rann

4 To Pope _To a_ F1.

70. "franklin" = 1. "A freeholder with a small estate, neither villain
Joshua Sylvester (Grosart II, 332, col. 2):

If any foole or franklin Lob doe like thee
It grieves me not, &c.

where "lob" = sluggard.
Are arch'd so high that giants may jet through
And keep their impious turbans on, without
Good-morrow to the sun. Hail, thou fair heaven!
We house i'th'rock, yet use thee not so hardly
As prouder livers do.

_Hel._  Hail, heaven!

_Arv._  Hail, heaven!

_Bel._  Now for our mountain-sport. Up to yond hill,
Your legs are young: I'll tread these flats. Consider,
When you above perceive me like a crow,
That it is place which lessens and sets off;
And you may then revolve what tales I have told you,
Of courts, of princes, of the tricks in war:
This service is not service, so being done,
But being so allowed. To apprehend thus
Draws us a profit from all things we see;

5.  "jet" (_i.e._ F_{1}) = swagger, "stoutly strut" (Milton), stalk proudly.
Steevens quotes from _T. N._, II, v, 36: "how he jets under his advancing
plumes," and Skeat (s. v.) _Ralph Roister Doister_, III, iii, 121 (Sk. _Specimens
of English_): "Then must ye stately go, jetting vp and downe." "Jet" is
the older and purer form of _jut_.

6.  "The idea of a giant was, among the readers of romances, who
were almost all the readers of those times, always confounded with that of
a Saracen."—Johnson.

12, 13.  See note on I, iv, 15 _ supra_. Possibly referring to an illusion
(more mental than optical) attributing greater size to an object on or near the
observer's horizon than to one beneath him. That is, one place "lessens,"
while a more favourable one "sets off" to advantage.
17.  "allowed" = commended, _allowé_.
And often, to our comfort, shall we find
The sharded beetle in a safer hold
Than is the full-wing’d eagle. Oh! this life
Is nobler than attending for a check:
Richer than doing nothing for a babe:

23 Babe F₁ bauble Rowe badge Brae bribe Hamner.

20. "sharded" = protected by shards, i. e., by the scales which cover the wings at rest, but which are stretched out in flight: whence the flying beetle is called "shard-borne," as if its shards discharged the function of buoys. See M., III, ii, 43. Steevens aptly quotes from Gower's Confessio Amantis (lib. v, fol., 103 b.).

He was so shered all about,
It held all edge toole without.

meaning that Jason wore complete armour in his conflict with the dragon.


23. Steevens suggests that this is an allusion to the custom, once prevalent in England, for court-favourites to administer the estates of infants, and to neglect the children confided to their care. This interpretation has been lately revived, through a well-grounded dissatisfaction with all the proposed substitutes for Babe, the three best of which are given above. It tells against this interpretation that the allusion, if intended, is very obscurely expressed. A more serious objection, however, is to be found in the poverty of Belarius; for if richer is to carry a pecuniary sense, he is not "richer," but immeasurably poorer, than a courtier, who enjoys such a sinecure as the text is supposed to allude to. One of the best of the substitutes seems to be bable, in which literal form bauble was usually written. It makes good sense; for, according to the usage of the time, it is applicable to any of the insignia of state which were the badges or rewards of service at court: thus the mace is often called a bauble, and the same term would equally apply to a cognisance, star, medal, or wand. But while giving the emendation this praise, it is but fair to note that in this very play we have both baubles and bauble, spelt as in every other place of the folio in which those words occur: and that the rhythm of the line in question pays dearly for this substitute.
Prouder than rustling in unpaid-for silk:
Such gains the cap of him that makes him fine,
Yet keeps his book uncross'd: no life to ours!

Gui. Out of your proof you speak; we poor unfledg'd
Have never wing'd from view o'th'nest, nor know not
What air's from home. Hap'ly this life is best,
If quiet life be best, sweeter to you
That have a sharper known, well corresponding
With your stiff age; but unto us it is

25 gains Knight gaine F₁.
28 know F₂ knows F₁.

*Badge* is an equally good substitute; but Brae proposed it under the impression that the word was sometimes spelt without the *d* (as was the case in the name Burbadge), and that the second *b* in *Babe* was substituted for the *g* reversed. But he did not adduce any passage in which badge was spelt bage: though the word, so spelt, is in the *Promptorium Parvulorum* (circa, 1440). *Brae* the third substitute has found acceptance with several modern editors, but scarcely gives as probable a meaning to the line as bauble or badge; and it is open to the same objection as the supposed allusion to wardship. Halliwell (Fo. Ed.) rightly says, "Nothing that has been written on this line is entirely satisfactory; and the selection of a reading is, with our present means of information, a matter of fancy rather than of judgment."

25,26. That is, his tailor salutes him, notwithstanding that in his ledger the courtier's account is not cancelled. The consideration that the book is the tailor's led Capell to alter "him" to 'em (them), and the neglect of that occasioned Singer to propose their for the last "his."

28,29. As "know" is the word in *F₂*, "knows" may safely be regarded as a misprint of *F₁*. "What air's from home" = what the air is like away from home. The double negative, so common in Shakespeare, is still occasionally found in modern literature, where, however, it is usually the result of carelessness.

29. "hap'ly" = happily = haply. In Shakespeare "happly" is commonly used in the sense of haply.
A cell of ignorance: travelling abed:
A prison for a debtor that not dares
To stride a limit.

_Arv._ What should we speak of
When we are old as you? When we shall hear
The rain and wind beat dark December, how,
In this our pinching cave, shall we discourse
The freezing hours away? We have seen nothing:
We are beastly: subtle as the fox for prey:
Like warlike as the wolf for what we eat:
Our valour is to chase what flies: our cage
We make a quire, as doth the prison'd bird,
And sing our bondage freely.

_Bel._ How you speak!
Did you but know the city's usuries,
And felt them knowingly: the art o'th'court,
As hard to leave as keep: whose top to climb
Is certain falling, or so slippery, that
The fear's as bad as falling: the toil o'th'war,
A pain that only seems to seek out danger

33 _abed F_2 a _bed F_1.
33 _travelling Rowe 2 travelling F_1.
34 for Pope ,or F_1.

35. "To stride a limit" = "To overpass his bound."—_Johnson_. Cf._
_W. T., III, ii, 107 _:

before

I had got strength of limit,

meaning, before _Hermione_ had got sufficient strength to walk abroad.

40. "beastly" = beast-like.
I'th name of fame and honour, which dies i'th search,
And hath as oft a slanderous epitaph
As record of fair act; nay, many times
Doth ill deserve by doing well: what's worse,
Must court'sy at the censure. O boys! this story
The world may read in me: my body's marked
With Roman swords; and my report was once
First with the best of note. Cymbeline lov'd me;
And when a soldier was the theme, my name
Was not far off: then was I as a tree
Whose boughs did bend with fruit; but in one night,
A storm, or robbery, call it what you will,
Shook down my mellow hangings, nay, my leaves,
And left me bare to weather.

Gui. Uncertain favour!

Bel. My fault being nothing (as I have told you oft)
But that two villains, whose false oaths prevail'd
Before my perfect honour, swore to Cymbeline
I was confederate with the Romans; so
Followed my banishment; and this twenty years
This rock and these demesnes have been my world,
Where I have liv'd at honest freedom, paid
More pious debts to heaven than in all

51. "name" seems to be the governing subs. though it is really
"fame and honour which dies in the search."
52,53. Cf. J. C., III, ii, 80,81 and K: H. 8, IV, ii. 45,46.
54. "deserve" = earn (not merit).
55. That is, "bow to the judgment." Cf. I, ii, 9 supra.
The fore-end of my time. But, up to th’mountains!
This is not hunters’ language! he that strikes
The venison first shall be the lord o’th’feast:
To him the other two shall minister;
And we will fear no poison, which attends
In place of greater state. I’ll meet you in the valleys.
How hard it is to hide the sparks of nature! [Exc. Guiderius
These boys know little they are sons to th’king, and Arviragus. So
Nor Cymbeline dreams that they are still alive.
They think they are mine; and though train’d up thus meanly
I’th’cave wherein they bow, their thoughts do hit
The roofs of palaces; and nature prompts them,
In simple and low things, to prince it much
Beyond the tricks of others. This Polydore,—
The heir of Cymbeline and Britain, who
The king his father call’d Guiderius,—Jove!
When on my three-foot stool I sit, and tell
The warlike feats I have done, his spirits fly out
Into my story: say, “Thus mine enemy fell,

81 still alive Ed. conj. alive F1.
83 wherein they Warburton wherein the F1.

81. S. Walker doubted, and with reason, whether Shakespeare’s ear could
have tolerated this line, as in F1. His proposed remedy was redistribution
of the lines; but the suggestion recorded above seems preferable.
85,86. “prince it.” Cf. W. T., IV, iii (Perdita’s speech, after Exit
Polixenes), “I’ll queen it,” and K. H. 8, II, iii, 37 (“to queen it”). We
may here see a possible allusion to the performance of royal parts on the
stage. Cf. also M. for M., III, ii, 100 (“dukes it”).
And thus I set my foot on's neck": even then
The princely blood flows in his cheek, he sweats,
Strains his young nerves, and puts himself in posture,
That acts my words. The younger brother, Cadwall,
Once Arviragus, in as like a figure,
Strikes life into my speech, and shews much more
His own conceiving. Hark! the game is rous'd.
O Cymbeline! heaven and my conscience knows
Thou didst unjustly banish me; whereon,
At three, and two years old, I stole these babes,
Thinking to bar thee of succession, as
Thou reft'st me of my lands. Euriphile,
Thou wast their nurse, they took thee for their mother,
And every day do honour to her grave:
Myself Belarius, that am Morgan call'd,
They take for natural father.—The game is up. [Exit.

SCENE iv.

Enter Pisanio and Imogen.

Imo. Thou told'st me, when we came from horse, the place
Was near at hand: ne'er long'd my mother so
To see me first, as I have now. Pisanio! man!
Where is Posthumus? What is in thy mind,
That makes thee stare thus? Wherefore breaks that sigh
From th'inward of thee? One but painted thus

99. See II, iv, 57, 58 supra, note.
103—105. See I, ii, 49 supra, note.
86—107. Belarius' soliloquy here serves the purpose of a chorus.
Would be interpreted a thing perplex'd
Beyond self-explication. Put thyself
Into a haviour of less fear, ere wildness
Vanquish my staider senses. What's the matter?
Why tender'st thou that paper to me with
A look untender? If't be summer news,
Smile to't before: if winterly, thou need'st
But keep that count'nance still. My husband's hand!
That drug-damn'd Italy hath out-craftied him,
And he's at some hard point. Speak, man! thy tongue
May take off some extremity, which to read
Would be even mortal to me.

_Pisa._

Please you, read;
And you shall find me, wretched man, a thing
The most disdain'd of fortune.

_Imogen reads._

_Thy mistress, Pisanio, hath played the strumpet in my bed, _
the testimonies whereof lies bleeding in me. I speak not out of _
weak surmises, but from proof as strong as my grief, and as certain _
as I expect my revenge. That part thou, Pisanio, must act for _
me, if thy faith be not tainted with the breach of hers: let thine _
own hands take away her life; I shall give thee an opportunity at _

10 my F, thy Pope.
15 out-craftied V, out-crafted Steevens.
22 Iye Rowe Iyes F,.

8,9 Cf. _T. of A._, IV, iii, 34,35.
22. See note on II, iii, 20 supra.
Milford Haven; she hath my letter for the purpose; where, if thou fear to strike, and to make me certain it is done, thou art the pandar to her dishonour, and equally to me disloyal.

Pisa. What shall I need to draw my sword? the paper hath cut her throat already. No! 'tis slander, Whose edge is sharper than the sword, whose tongue Out-venoms all the worms of Nile, whose breath Rides on the posting winds, and doth belie All corners of the world. Kings, queens, and states, Maids, matrons, nay, the secrets of the grave, This viperous slander enters. What cheer, madam?

Imo. False to his bed! What is it to be false? To lie in watch there, and to think on him? To weep 'twixt clock and clock? If sleep charge nature, To break it with a fearful dream of him, And cry myself awake? That's false to's bed, is it?

Pisa. Alas, good lady.

Imo. I false! Thy conscience witness, Iachimo, Thou didst accuse him of incontinency; Thou then look'dst like a villain; now, methinks Thy favour's good enough. Some jay of Italy,

42 false F₂ false F₁.

38. The sense is not, as Mason thought—"What, is it to be false to lie in watch there, and to think on him?" as is proved by the last line of Imogen's speech, where "That's false to's bed" is her answer to her own question—"What is it to be false?"
47. "favour" = countenance.
47. "Some jay of Italy" = Some Roman courtesan, as l. 122. She calls her supposed rival a jay, as being a dowdy, yet gaudily bedizened.
Whose mother was her painting, hath betray'd him.

48. "Whose mother was her painting." This extraordinary phrase has been made the subject of much criticism, both in the way of interpretation and emendation; and Mr. J. O. Halliwell devoted a pamphlet to its discussion and defense: (A Few Remarks on the Emendation, "Who smothers her with painting," in the play of Cymbeline, etc., 1852). Johnson's gloss is, that she was "the creature not of nature, but of painting." In this sense painting might be not improperly termed "her mother." Halliwell thus expresses the general fact, as to the employment of so oriental a metaphor by the dramatists of the time: "it was not unusual to refer to the external adornment of the person figuratively as the parent, especially in cases where the adornment was a prominent feature." He appositely quotes from this very play, a passage in IV, ii, 81—83, and one from A. W., I, ii, 60—62, which is not quite in point:

youngest spirits * * whose judgments are
Mere fathers of their garments.

The Camb. Edd., in Note V to this play, offer the following paraphrase, "whose mother aided and abetted her daughter in her trade of seduction;" to which they appear to have been led by a passage in A Mad World, my Masters (Middleton), I, i:

See here she comes,
The close courtesan, whose mother is her bawd.

A correspondent, R. R. (Rev. R. Roberts), in Notes & Queries, 6th S., viii, 241, gives the following illustrative extracts:

"Finally, he would thou his equals with marvellous arrogance, and said that his arm was his father, his works his lineage."—Don Quixote (1611), Shelton's translation, second edition, 1652, i. lib. pt. iv, cap. 24, p. 133.

"If Madam Newport should not be linkt with these Ladies, the chain would never hold; for she is sister to the famous Mistresse Porter....and to the more famous Lady Marlborough (whose Paint is her Pander)."—Newes from the New Exchange; or, the Commonwealth of Ladies, "London, printed in the yeere of Women without Grace, 1650."

The latter of these might be thought to sustain the gloss of the Camb. Edd.; but the resemblance is verbal only (q. d., paint = pandar = bawd = mother = painting); and by no ingenuity is it possible to make "whose mother was her painting" mean "whose mother was her bawd." An interpretation, far more probable than that of the Camb. Edd., or even that of Mr. Halliwell, is suggested by the late Mr. A. E. Brae, in Notes and Queries, 1st S., v, 484.
Poor I am stale, a garment out of fashion;
And, for I am richer than to hang by th'walls,
I must be ripp'd! to pieces with me! Oh!
Men's vows are women's traitors. All good seeming,
By thy revolt, O husband, shall be thought
Put on for villainy: not born where't grows,
But worn a bait for ladies.

_Pisa._

Good madam, hear me.

_Imo._ True honest men being heard, like false Æneas,

Were in his time thought false; and Sinon's weeping

Did scandal many a holy tear, took pity

He remarks—

"Rosalind reproving Phebe for her contempt of her lover, and in derision of her beauty, asks:

> Who might be your mother,
> That you insult, exult, and all at once,
> Over the wretched? — _A. Y. L., III, v._

_Mother is [here] directly used as a sort of warranty of female beauty."_

The portions in italics are not sustained by the text; where it is quite plain that "mother" is used as a warranty of female tenderness and gentleness.

Just so is the word employed in _K. H._ 5, IV, vi, 31:

> But all my mother came into mine eyes,
> And gave me up to tears;

that is, for sympathy with the Duke of York "all haggled over," embracing dead Suffolk as he died. The _hysterica passio_ was, on more special grounds, called "the mother," as in _K. L._ II, iv, 56,57. Accordingly the word stands for the characteristic strength or weakness of woman; and in the passage which is the subject of this note, it seems to stand for female vanity.

The courtesan had no mother-qualities but such as administered to her vicious calling.

49. "a garment out of fashion." Steevens quotes from _Westward for Smelts_, 1620, "I like her as a garment out of fashion." _Cf. T. & C., III, iii, 151,152._

50. "to hang by the walls" = to be hung up, as being out of use. _Cf. M. for M._, I, ii, 171, & _L. L._, V, ii, song.


58. "took pity," that is, took away pity.
From most true wretchedness. So thou, Posthumus,
Wilt lay the leaven on all proper men:
Goodly and gallant shall be false and perjur'd
From thy great fail. Come, fellow, be thou honest:
Do thou thy master's bidding. When thou seest him,
A little witness my obedience. Look!
I draw the sword myself; take it, and hit
The innocent mansion of my love, my heart:
Fear not; 'tis empty of all things but grief:
Thy master is not there, who was, indeed,
The riches of it. Do his bidding, strike!
Thou may'st be valiant in a better cause;
But now thou seem'st a coward.

Pisa. Hence, vile instrument!
Thou shalt not damn my hand.

Imo. Why, I must die;
And if I do not by thy hand, thou art
No servant of thy master's. Against self-slaughter
There is a prohibition so divine,
That cravens my weak hand. Come, here's my heart:
Something's afore't; soft, soft; we'll no defence;
Obedient as the scabbard. What is here? [Takes Posthumus'
The scriptures of the loyal Leonatus letters from her bosom.

79 afore't Rowe a-foot F₁.

77. Cf. V, iii, 46 infra.
78. That is, if you stab me, my bosom shall offer no more resistance
to the sword than would the scabbard.
79. "scriptures." Steevens is right in giving this word the theological
sense here.
All turn'd to heresy? Away, away,
Corrupters of my faith! you shall no more
Be stomachers to my heart. Thus may poor fools
Believe false teachers. Though those that are betray'd
Do feel the treason sharply, yet the traitor
Stands in worse case of woe. And thou, Posthumus,
That didst set up
My disobedience 'gainst the king my father,
And make me put into contempt the suits
Of princely fellows, shalt hereafter find
It is no act of common passage, but
A strain of rareness; and I grieve myself,
To think, when thou shalt be disedg'd by her,

88 make Malone makes F₁.

85,86. A former line—

From most true wretchedness. So thou Posthumus

forbids us to hastily disarrange this one, so as to begin line 86 with the words
"And thou Posthumus." It follows then that the words "That did'st set up"
may begin that line; and that either "my disobedience" ends it, or
that something has fallen out which once did so. The latter is countenanced
by the unseemly abruptness of Imogen's address, accusing Posthumus of
having occasioned her disobedience, without first stating that he had won her
affections, and so wrought upon her as to set her in rebellion to her father.
While it must be allowed that no mere rearrangement of the text as it has
come down to us is quite satisfactory, it should be remembered that there are
many short lines in this play; and that, e. g., in T. & C., II, ii, 10, and
III, iii, 171, we have just such short lines as "That did'st set up:" viz.,
"Yet, dread Priam," and "For beauty wit."

92. "disedg'd" = deprived of edge (as of a keen appetite). Steevens
aptly quotes H., III, ii, 259,260.
That now thou tirest on, how thy memory
Will then be pang'd by me. Prythee, despatch:
The lamb entreats the butcher. Where's thy knife?
Thou art too slow to do thy master's bidding,
When I desire it too!

*Pisa.*
O gracious lady,
Since I receiv'd command to do this business,
I have not slept one wink.

*Imo.*
Do't, and to bed then.

*Pisa.*
I'll wake mine eyeballs out first.

*Imo.*
Wherefore then
Didst undertake it? Why hast thou abus'd
So many miles, with a pretence? This place,
Mine action and thine own, our horses' labour,
The time inviting thee, the perturb'd court
For my being absent, whereunto I never
Purpose return? Why hast thou gone so far

100 eye-balls out first Johnson conj. eye-balles first F1 eye-balls blind first Hanmer.

93. "tirest on" = preyest upon, as a hawk pecking at its prey. See 3 K. H. 6, I, i, 269, and T. of A., III, vi, 4.
100. Cf. III, iv, III infra. Steevens quotes from a manuscript play called *The Bugbears*,
I doubt
Least for lacke of my slepe I shall watche my eyes oute.

(Grosart, p. 2).

and then I make no dout,
Thou'lt laugh no more, but weep thine eye-balles out.
To be unbent, when thou hast ta'en thy stand,
Th'elect ed deer before thee?

_Pisa._ But to win time

To lose so bad employment; in the which
I have consider'd of a course; good lady,
Hear me with patience.

_Imo._ Talk thy tongue weary! speak!

I have heard I am a strumpet, and mine ear,
Therein false-struck, can take no greater wound,
Nor tent to bottom that. But speak!

_Pisa._ Then, madam,

I thought you would not back again.

_Imo._ Most like,

Bringing me here to kill me.

_Pisa._ Not so, neither;

But if I were as wise as honest, then
My purpose would prove well. It cannot be
But that my master is abus'd——
Some villain, ay, and singular in his art,
Hath done you both this cursed injury.

_Imo._ Some Roman courtesan——

_Pisa._ No, on my life.

I'll give but notice you are dead, and send him
Some bloody sign of it; for 'tis commanded
I shall do so; you shall be miss'd at court,
And that will well confirm it.

_Imo._ Why, good fellow,

What shall I do the while? Where bide? How live?
Or in my life what comfort, when I am
Dead to my husband?

_Pisa._ If you'll back to th'court—

_Imo._ No court, no father, nor no more ado

With that harsh, nothing noble, simple nothing;
That Cloten, whose love-suit hath been to me
As fearful as a siege.

_Pisa._ If not at court,

Then not in Britain must you bide. Where then?

131 _nothing noble_ Ed. conj. _noble_ F,.

134,135 _bide._ Imo. _Where then?_ F, _bide._ _Where then?_ Imo. Hanmer.

131. "nothing noble." The Editor is responsible for this necessary correction; for Cloten could not be designated "noble" by Imogen. Cf. III, vii, 56 _infra._

134 _et seq._ Dr. Karl Elze, in _A Letter to C. M. Ingleby, Esq._ : Halle, 1885, p. 22, has this note on the arrangement of these speeches.

"Imogen cannot possibly be the speaker of the two lines following 'Where then?'

The original distribution of the lines, in my opinion, was this:

_Pis._ If not at court,
Then not in Britain must you bide.

_Imo._ Where then?

_Pis._ Hath Britain all the sun that shines? Day, night,
Are they not but in Britain?

_Imp._ In th'world's volume
Our Britain seems as of it, but not in't;
In a great pool a swan's nest: prithee, think
There's livers out of Britain.

_Pis._ I am most glad
You think of other place."

Surely the two lines in question are of a piece with the rest of Imogen's speech, and quite in her style; and they belong naturally to her, if she is not made to ask, "Where then?" The simple cure is to assign those words to Pisanio, instead of Imogen as in F,.
Imo. Hath Britain all the sun that shines? Day, night,
Are they not, but in Britain? 'Tisworld’s volume
Our Britain seems as of it, but not in’t;
In a great pool a swan’s nest; pr’ythee think,
There’s livers out of Britain.

Pisa. I am most glad
You think of other place. Th’ambassador,
Lucius, the Roman, comes to Milford Haven
Tomorrow. Now, if you could wear a mind
Dark as your fortune is, and but disguise
That, which t’appear itself, must not yet be,
But by self-danger, you should tread a course
Pretty and full of view: yea, happily near
The residence of Posthumus; so nigh, at least,
That though his actions were not visible, yet
Report should render him hourly to your ear
As truly as he moves.

142 mind F, mien Theobald.

137. “of it, but not in’t.” Mr. P. A. Daniel speciously proposes to transcribe “of it” and “in’t;” as if the following line repeated the same thought in a metaphor. But the “great pool” stands for the ocean, and not for the world. Britain is “in the world’s volume,” but seems not to be so, being divisa toto orbe by the sea, as a swan’s nest in a great pool is divided from the land.

139. “livers.” See III, iii, 9 supra, note.
145. “self-danger” = danger to itself. Johnson takes “that” in line 144 to be Imogen’s rank, and understands “hereafter” after itself. Even so the meaning is obscure. Cf., for contrast, I, vii, 120 and II, iii, 116 supra. This kind of compound is frequently an occasion of difficulty, as in K. L., IV, ii, 62.
Imo. O for such means!

Though peril to my modesty, not death on’t,
I would adventure.

Pisa. Well, then here’s the point.

You must forget to be a woman: change
Command into obedience: fear and niceness,
The handmaids of all women, or, more truly,
Woman it pretty self, into a waggish courage:
Ready in gibes, quick-answer’d, saucy, and
As quarrellous as the weasel: nay, you must
Forget that rarest treasure of your cheek,
Exposing it (but oh, the harder heart!)
Alack, no remedy!) to the greedy touch
Of common-kissing Titan: and forget
Your laboursome and dainty trims, wherein
You made great Juno angry.

160 heart F ↓ hap Theobald (Warburton).

153,154. Mr. W. J. Rolfe rightly explains this to mean that Imogen is to forget her rank, and assume the character of a servitor.—Friendly Ed., xviii, 226.

156. “it pretty self.” “It” here is the older form of “its;” which latter crept into English near the end of the seventeenth century. The possessive “it” is usual in the early 4tos, and is found sixteen times in F ↓, viz., in eleven plays, in five of which it occurs twice. In K. J., II. i, 160,161, it is spelt both “yt” and “it.” See Camb. ed., vol. III, p. 430, note VII. The latter part of the note expresses a view peculiar to the late Mr. W. G. Clark, and which on the whole is indefensible. See Dr. W. Aldis Wright’s Bible Word-Book, 1884, p. 346. The possessive “its,” on the contrary, occurs ten times in Shakespeare; but not once in King James’ Bible, 1611, where “his,” as in F ↓, commonly does duty for the possessive of it.

Nay, be brief:
I see into thy end, and am almost
A man already.

First, make yourself but like one.
Fore-thinking this, I have already fit
("Tis in my cloak-bag) doublet, hat, hose, all
That answer to them, would you, in their serving,
And with what imitation you can borrow
From youth of such a season, 'fore noble Lucius
Present yourself, desire his service, tell him
Wherein you're happy, (which will make him know
If that his head have ear in music); doubtless
With joy he will embrace you; for he's honourable,
And, doubling that, most holy. Your means abroad—
You have me rich, and I will never fail
Beginning nor supplyment.

Thou art all the comfort
The gods will diet me with. Pr'ythee, away!
There's more to be consider'd, but we'll even
All that good time will give us. This attempt
I'm soldier to, and will abide it with
A prince's courage. Away, I pr'ythee!

171. "season" = degree of ripeness.
173. "happy." Steevens understands this epithet to mean "accomplished."
173,174. That is, "which will make him know whether he has an ear for music."
182. "I'm soldier to" = "I have enlisted and bound myself to."—Warburton.
Pisa. Well, madam, we must take a short farewell;
Lest, being miss'd, I be suspected of
Your carriage from the court. My noble mistress,
Here is a box: I had it from the queen;
What's in't is precious: if you are sick at sea,
Or stomach-qualm'd at land, a dram of this
Will drive away distemper. To some shade,
And fit you to your manhood; may the gods
Direct you to the best!

Imo. Amen! I thank thee. [Exeunt.

SCENE v.

Enter Cymbeline, Queen, Cloten, Lucius, and Lords.

Cym. Thus far, and so farewell.

Luc. Thanks, royal sir.

My emperor hath wrote: I must from hence,
And am right sorry that I must report ye
My master's enemy.

Cym. Our subjects, sir,
Will not endure his yoke; and, for ourself,
To show less sovereignty than they, must needs
Appear un-kinglike.

Luc. So, sir. I desire of you
A conduct over land, to Milford Haven.
Madam, all joy befall your grace, and you.

9. "and you." These words appear to indicate Cymbeline. Possibly the word "sir" has fallen out at the end of the line. The Globe ed. with some plausibility assigns the words, "And you," to the Queen.
Cym. My lords, you are appointed for that office: The due of honour in no point omit.
So farewell, noble Lucius.

Luc. Your hand, my lord.

Clot. Receive it friendly: but from this time forth I wear it as your enemy.

Luc. Sir, the event
Is yet to name the winner. Fare you well!

Cym. Leave not the worthy Lucius, good my lords,
Till he have crossed the Severn. Happiness!

[Exit Lucius, &c.

Queen. He goes hence frowning, but it honours us
That we have given him cause.

Clot. 'Tis all the better;
Your valiant Britons have their wishes in it.

Cym. Lucius hath wrote already to the emperor
How it goes here. It fits us therefore ripely
Our chariots and our horsemen be in readiness.
The powers that he already hath in Gallia
Will soon be drawn to head, from whence he moves
His war for Britain.

Queen. 'Tis not sleepy business,
But must be looked to speedily and strongly.

Cym. Our expectation that it would be thus
Hath made us forward. But, my gentle queen,
Where is our daughter? She hath not appear'd
Before the Roman, nor to us hath tender'd
The duty of the day:—she looks us like
A thing more made of malice than of duty—
We have noted it. Call her before us, for
We have been too slight in sufferance.

Queen. Royal sir,
Since the exile of Posthumus, most retir'd
Hath her life been; the cure whereof, my lord,
'Tis time must do. Beseech your majesty,
Forbear sharp speeches to her; she's a lady
So tender of rebukes that words are strokes,
And strokes death to her.

Enter a Messenger.

Cym. Where is she, sir? How
Can her contempt be answer'd?

Mess. Please you, sir,
Her chambers are all lock'd, and there's no answer
That will be given to th' loudest noise we make.

Queen. My lord, when last I went to visit her,
She pray'd me to excuse her keeping close;
Whereto constrain'd by her infirmity,
She should that duty leave unpaid to you
Which daily she was bound to proffer: this

32 looks Johnson looke F₁.
39 strokes, F₂ stroke †, F₁.
41 sir F₁, sirrah Ed. conj.
44 loudest Rowe lowd of F₁ loudst of Capell loud Collier r.

33. The king calls Imogen a "thing" twice in I, ii, 62 and 81, as he
had previously (56) called her husband. Cloten too is called a "thing,
and in turn calls Imogen a "thing." It is a favourite word in this play.
35. "too slight in sufferance," that is, "too slack in putting up with it."
She wish’d me to make known, but our great court
Made me to blame in memory.
  *Cym.* Her doors lock’d?
Not seen of late? Grant, heavens, that which I
Fear prove false. [Exit Cymb.]
  *Queen.* Son, I say, follow the king.
  *Clot.* That man of hers, Pisanio, her old servant,
I have not seen these two days.
  *Queen.* Go, look after. [Exit Cloten.
Pisanio, thou that stand’st so for Posthumus,
He hath a drug of mine: I pray, his absence
Proceed by swallowing that, for he believes
It is a thing most precious. But for her,
Where is she gone? Haply despair hath seiz’d her;
Or, wing’d with fervour of her love, she’s flown
To her desir’d Posthumus: gone she is,
To death or to dishonour, and my end
Can make good use of either. She being down,
I have the placing of the British crown.
  *Enter* Cloten.
How now, my son?
  *Clot.* ’Tis certain she is fled.
Go in and cheer the king: he rages; none
Dare come about him.
  *Queen.* All the better: may
This night forestall him of the coming day. [Exit Queen.

56. “Thou.” A term of contempt, as in l. 128 of this scene, where Cloten changes the person as in this place.
Clot. I love and hate her; for she's fair and royal,
And that she hath all courtly parts more exquisite
Than lady, ladies, woman, from every one
The best she hath; and she, of all compounded,
Outsells them all. I love her therefore, but
Disdaining me, and throwing favours on
The low Posthumus, slanders so her judgment,
That what's else rare is chok'd; and in that point
I will conclude to hate her, nay indeed,
To be reveng'd upon her. For when fools

Enter Pisanio.

Shall— Who is here? What, are you packing, sirrah?
Come hither. Ah, you precious pandar! Villain,
Where is thy lady? In a word, or else
Thou art straightway with the fiends.

Pisa.  O good my lord!

Clot. Where is thy lady? or, by Jupiter,
I will not ask again. Close villain,
I'll have this secret from thy heart, or rip
Thy heart to find it. Is she with Posthumus,
From whose so many weights of baseness cannot
A dram of worth be drawn?

Pisa. Alas, my lord!

71 that she hath F1, hath Ed. conj.

71,72. "Than any lady, than all ladies, than womankind."—Johnson.
The phrase is elliptical, but is fully countenanced by a similar one, which
Tollet adduced from A. IV., II, iii, 190, "companion * * to any count,
to all counts, to what is man."

74,75. Malone compares this with T., III, i, 46-48.
85. "close" = secret, as in I. vii, 137 supra.
How can she be with him? When was she miss'd?
He is in Rome.

Clot. Where is she, sir? Come nearer:
No farther halting: satisfy me home:
What is become of her?

Pisa. O my all-worthy lord!

Clot. All-worthy villain!
Discover where thy mistress is at once,
At the next word: no more of "worthy lord."
Speak! or thy silence, on the instant, is
Thy condemnation and thy death.

Pisa. Then, sir,
This paper is the history of my knowledge
Touching her flight. [Offering Posthumus' letter.

Clot. Let's see't; I will pursue her,
Even to Augustus' throne; or this, or perish!

Pisa. [Aside.] She's far enough; and what he learns by this
May prove his travel, not her danger.

Clot. Humph!

Pisa. [Aside.] I'll write to my lord she's dead. O Imogen!
Safe mayst thou wander, safe return again.

Clot. Sirrah, is this letter true?


101. "or this or perish." That is, "I will do this, or perish in the attempt." These words are assigned to Pisanio in F1; but by Rann (Johnson conj.) to Cloten. The alteration, however, is not necessary to explain Pisanio's subsequent account of this interview; for Cloten had already threatened him with death, if he did not disclose Imogen's whereabouts. See III, v, 82,83 supra and V, v infra, Pisanio's longest speech.
Pisa. Sir, as I think.

Clot. It is Posthumus' hand; I know't. Sirrah, if thou wouldst not be a villain, but do me true service, undergo those employments wherein I should have cause to use thee with a serious industry; that is, what villainy soe'er I bid thee do, to perform it, directly and truly, I would think thee an honest man: thou shouldst neither want my means for thy relief, nor my voice for thy preferment.

Pisa. Well, my good lord.

Clot. Wilt thou serve me? For since patiently and constantly thou hast stuck to the bare fortune of that beggar Posthumus, thou canst not in the course of gratitude but be a diligent follower of mine. Wilt thou serve me?

Pisa. Sir, I will.

Clot. Give me thy hand; here's my purse. Hast any of thy late master's garments in thy possession?

Pisa. I have, my lord, at my lodging, the same suit he wore when he took leave of my lady and mistress.

Clot. The first service thou dost me, fetch that suit hither: let it be thy first service; go.

Pisa. I shall, my lord.                  [Exit.

Clot. Meet thee at Milford Haven (I forgot to ask him one thing: I'll remember't anon); even there, thou villain Posthumus, will I kill thee. I would these garments were come. She said upon a time (the bitterness of it I now belch

---

130—133. Cf. II, iii, 130—133 supra. This threat of Cloten's is not heard by Pisanio; yet he afterwards (V, v) owns himself cognisant of Cloten's devilish design.
from my heart), that she held the very garment of Posthumus in more respect than my noble and natural person, together with the adornment of my qualities. With that suit upon my back will I ravish her: first kill him, and in her eyes: there shall she see my valour, which will then be a torment to her contempt. He on the ground, my speech of insultment ended on his dead body, and when my lust hath dined (which, as I say, to vex her, I will execute in the clothes that she so praised), to the court I'll knock her back, foot her home again. She hath despised me rejoicingly, and I'll be merry in my revenge.

Re-enter Pisanio.

Be those the garments?

Pisa. Ay, my noble lord.

Clot. How long is't since she went to Milford Haven?

Pisa. She can scarce be there yet.

Clot. Bring this apparel to my chamber; that is the second thing that I have commanded thee. The third is, that thou wilt be a voluntary mute to my design. Be but duteous and true, preferment shall tender itself to thee. My revenge is now at Milford; would I had wings to follow it. Come, and be true.

Pisa. Thou bidst me to my loss: for true to thee

136 insultment F₂ insultment F₁.
147,148 duteous and true, S. Walker dutious, and true F₁.

147,148. S. Walker's regulation of this passage seems inevitable in view of what precedes (110,111): "to perform it [i.e., perform it] directly and truly, * * * thou shouldst neither want my means for thy relief, nor my voice for thy preferment." There is no more need of "and," to introduce the promise of preferment in the one passage than in the other.
Were to prove false, which I will never be
To him that is most true. To Milford go,
And find not her whom thou pursuest! Flow, flow,
You heavenly blessings on her! This fool's speed
Be cross'd with slowness! labour be his meed!

SCENE vi.

Enter Imogen alone.

Imo. I see a man's life is a tedious one;
I have tir'd myself, and for two nights together
Have made the ground my bed. I should be sick,
But that my resolution helps me. Milford,
When from the mountain top Pisanio shew'd thee,
Thou wast within a ken. O Jove! I think
Foundations fly the wretched; such I mean,

   For let the least Necessity appeere
   A ken from vs.
i.e., within our cognisance, or reach. "In ken" is common. Cf. Psyche, Dr. Jos. Beaumont (Grosart, p. 44, st. 130):
   Were any Port in ken &c.,
again (Ibid, p. 216, st. 13):
   And seeing now I am in ken of Thee,
The Harbour which enflamed my desire.

7. "Foundations fly the wretched." Steevens compares this with the Aeneid, v. 628,629:
   dum per mare,
   Italian sequimur fugientem, &c.
Schmidt sees in the phrase a punning allusion to charitable foundations.
Where they should be reliev'd. Two beggars told me
I could not miss my way. Will poor folks lie,
That have afflictions on them, knowing 'tis
A punishment or trial? Yes, no wonder,
When rich ones scarce tell true. To lapse in fulness
Is sorer than to lie for need; and falsehood
Is worse in kings than beggars. My dear lord,
Thou art one o'th'false ones; now I think on thee,
My hunger's gone; but even before, I was
At point to sink for food. But what is this?
Here is a path to't; 'tis some savage hold.
I were best not call: I dare not call; yet famine,
Ere clean it o'erthrow nature, makes it valiant.
Plenty and peace breeds cowards: hardness ever
Of hardiness is mother. Hoa! Who's here?
If anything that's civil, speak; if savage,
Take, or lend. Hoa! No answer; then I'll enter.
Best draw my sword; and if mine enemy
But fear the sword like me, he'll scarcely look on't.
Such a foe, good heavens!

[Exit.

21. II, iv, 9, 10 supra.
24. "Take or lend." No explanation or emendation of this phrase
hitherto proposed is satisfactory. In view of what Imogen says at ll. 18, 19,
Before I enter'd here, I call'd, and thought
To have begg'd or bought what I have took:

it looks as if "take" were intended to answer to "bought," and "lend" to
"begg'd." Lend certainly had and indeed still has sometimes the meaning of afford; as in the phrases, to lend a hand, to lend a charm to anything.
After all the sense is so doubtful that "speak" or "Take, or lend" might,
as Johnson proposed, change places; or "civil" and "savage" might do so.
27. "Such a foe," that is "Grant such a foe," as Pope actually reads.
SCENE vii.

Enter Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

Bel. You, Polydore, have prov'd best woodman, and
Are master of the feast: Cadwall and I
Will play the cook and servant, 'tis our match.
The sweat of industry would dry and die,
But for the end it works to. Come, our stomachs
Will make what's homely, savoury: weariness
Can snore upon the flint, when resty sloth
Finds the down pillow hard. Now peace be here,
Poor house, that keep'st thyself!

Gui. I am thoroughly weary.

Arc. I am weak with toil, yet strong in appetite.

Gui. There is cold meat i'th'cave; we'll browse on that
Whilst what we have kill'd be cook'd.

Bel. Stay, come not in.

But that it eats our victuals, I should think
He were a fairy.

Gui. What's the matter, sir?

Bel. By Jupiter, an angel! or, if not,
An earthly paragon. Behold divineness


6—8. Cf. 1 K. H. 4, III, i, 9 et seq.

7. "resty" = restive, stubborn in keeping one's place (Skeat). "I hope he is better than a resty jade that will not stir out of the Stable."
No elder than a boy!

Enter Imogen.

_Imo._ Good masters, harm me not.

Before I enter'd here, I call'd, and thought
To have begg'd, or bought what I have took: good troth,
I have stol'n nought, nor would not, though I had found
Gold strew'd i' th'floor. Here's money for
My meat; I would have left it on the board,
So soon as I had made my meal, and parted
With prayers for the provider.

_Gui._ Money, youth?

_Arv._ All gold and silver rather turn to dirt,
As 'tis no better reckon'd, but of those
Who worship dirty gods.

_Imo._ I see you're angry;
Know, if you kill me for my fault, I should
Have died, had I not made it.

_Bel._ Whither bound?

_Imo._ To Milford Haven.

_Bel._ What's your name?

_Imo._ Fidele, sir: I have a kinsman, who
Is bound for Italy; he embarks at Milford,
To whom being going, almost spent with hunger,

21 for My meat Ed. conj. (in two lines) for my Meate, F1.
32 embark'd Hamner  embark'd F1.
I am fallen in this offence.

Bel. Pry’thee, fair youth,
Think us no churls, nor measure our good minds
By this rude place we live in. Well encounter’d!
’Tis almost night; you shall have better cheer
Ere you depart, and thanks to stay and eat it.
Boys, bid him welcome.

Gui. Were you a woman, youth,
I should woo hard but be your groom in honesty:
I bid for you as I do buy.

Arv. I’ll make’t my comfort
He is a man: I’ll love him as my brother;
And such a welcome as I’d give to him
After long absence, such is yours. Most welcome!
Be sprightly, for you fall ’mongst friends. [Embracing her.

Imo. [Aside.] ’Mongst friends,
If brothers! ’Would it had been so, that they

40. The meaning is, “I should woo hard, but in honesty, if only to be your groom.” Cf. W. T., IV, iv, 151, “You woo’d me the false way.” It is an outrageous violence to divorce “in honesty” from what precedes.

41. The letters of “I do buy” of F₁ spell “bid you.” The sense then would be, “For that you are a man, I bid for your friendship, as I bid you—i. e., as offering favours, not suing for them. “Bid” = invite. No tolerable sense has ever been made of “I do buy,” by tinkering the second word.

43. “to him” that is “to my brother.”
Had been my father's sons! Then had my prize
Been less, and so more equal ballasting
To thee Posthumus.

Bel. He wrings at some distress.

Gui. Would I could free't!

Arv. Or I, whate'er it be,

What pain it cost, what danger, gods!

Bel. Hark, boys. [Whispering aside.

Imo. Great men,

That had a court no bigger than this cave,
That did attend themselves, and had the virtue,
Which their own conscience sealed them, laying by
That nothing-gift of differing multitudes,
Could not outpeer these twain. Pardon me, gods!
I'd change my sex to be companion with them,
Since Leonatus's false.

Bel. It shall be so:

49. "wrings" = uses actions expressive of pain or sorrow: not quite the same as writhes. The v. a. is common, while the v. n. is rare. Cf. M. A., v, i, 28 and K. H. 5, IV, i, 253.

50. "laying by" = putting aside, as of no account.

51. "That nothing-gift" is barren honour, or empty praise, which is awarded by the mass, who lack the perception of true worth, and do not agree about it.

52. "differing multitudes." Steevens quotes from 2 K. H. 4 (Ind.), 19:

The still discordant, wavering multitude.


Presume not yet to peer thee with thy God.
Boys, we'll go dress our hunt. Fair youth, come in:
Discourse is heavy, fasting: when we have supp'd,
We'll mannerly demand thee of thy story,
So far as thou wilt speak it.

Gui. Pray draw near.

Arv. The night to th'owl, and morn to th'lark, less welcome.

Imo. Thanks, sir.

Arv. I pray draw near. [Exeunt.

SCENE viii.

Enter two Roman Senators and Tribunes.

1st Sen. This is the tenor of the emperor's writ:
That since the common men are now in action
'Gainst the Pannonians and Dalmatians,
And that the legions now in Gallia are
Full weak to undertake our wars against
The fallen-off Britons, that we do incite
The gentry to this business. He creates
Lucius pro-consul; and to you, the tribunes,
For this immediate levy, he commands
His absolute commission. Long live Cæsar!

Tri. Is Lucius general of the forces?

2nd Sen. Ay.

62. Cf. O., III, iii, 212, and England's Vanity, 1683, p. 83, "Who (examining them of their countrey) was told," &c.
Tri. Remaining now in Gallia?

1st Sen. With those legions

Which I have spoke of, whereunto your levy

Must be supplyant: the words of your commission

Will tie you to the numbers and the time

Of their despatch.

Tri. We will discharge our duty. [Exeunt.

ACT IV.

SCENE i.

Enter Cloten alone.

Clot. I am near to' th' place where they should meet, if

Pisanio have mapp'd it truly. How fit his garments serve me!

Why should his mistress, who was made by him that made

the tailor, not be fit too? The rather (saving reverence of the

word), for 'tis said a woman's fitness comes by fits: therein I

must play the workman, I dare speak it to myself, for it is not

vainglory for a man and his glass to confer in his own chamber.

I mean, the lines of my body are as well drawn as his; no less

young, more strong, not beneath him in fortunes, beyond him

in the advantage of the time, above him in birth, alike con-

versant in general services, and more remarkable in single

14 supplyant Capell suppliant F1.

11,12. "single oppositions" = encounters in single combat. Malone

quotes from 1 K. H. 4, I, iii, 99, "In single opposition hand to hand," &c.
oppositions; yet this imperseverant thing loves him in my despite. What mortality is! Posthumus, thy head, which now is growing upon thy shoulders, shall within this hour be off, thy mistress enforced, thy garments cut to pieces before thy face; and all this done, spurn her home to her father, who may, happily, be a little angry for my so rough usage; but my mother, having power of his testiness, shall turn all into my

15 thy face F, her face Hanmer (Warburton).

12. "imperseverant" = undiscerning. One who, as in I, vii, 31—37 supra, could not "partition [severance] make 'twixt fair and foul," would actually be as imperseverant, as Cloten deems Imogen. No other meaning fits the passage. Try it with relapsing, the sense in which Bp. Andrews (1594) employs it, and it is quite out of place. Equally so are Schmidt's glosses "giddy-headed, flighty, thoughtless." Forasmuch as it is the contrary of "perseverant" it cannot have any of the shades of meaning of "persevering." We are indebted to Dyce for assigning to "imperseverant" its meaning in this passage, and to W. R. Arrowsmith (Notes and Queries, April 23, 1853) for adducing, more so, a vast collection of illustrative passages, where perseverance means discernment, and perseverant means discerning. The sense then is inductively established. Whether these words acquired their meanings through a pre-supposed connexion with perceive (for some translators, as Thomas Langley and Syrflet, spell the former word perceivance, and Golding, perseverance, and perceverance), or whether the words were regularly formed from some derivative of a low Latin verb, perseverare (Italian perseverare, French persévérer, the p being lawfully degraded into v), may be held doubtful. One thing is clear, that to follow Dyce, who in his edition of The Pinner of Wakefield (Robert Greene), converts "perseverance" into perceivance, and in our text spells "imperseverant," imperceiverant, would be to "fall into the ditch." But for the power of human perversity, one might predict that the word "imperseverant" has been misspelt and misunderstood for the last time.

17. "happily" = haply. See III, iii, 29 supra.
commendations. My horse is tied up safe. Out, sword, and to a sore purpose! Fortune, put them into my hand! this is the very description of their meeting-place, and the fellow dares not deceive me.

[Exit.

SCENE ii.

Enter Belarius, Guiderius, Arviragus, and Imogen from the Cave.

Bel. You are not well: remain here in the cave, We'll come to you after hunting.

Arv. [To Imogen.] Brother, stay here:

Are we not brothers?

Imo. So man and man should be;

But clay and clay differs in dignity,

Whose dust is both alike. I am very sick.

Gui. Go you to hunting, I'll abide with him.

Imo. So sick I am not, yet I am not well;

But not so citizen a wanton, as
To seem to die, ere sick. So please you, leave me;

---


7—9. "So sick I am not, yet I am not well." So in The Virgin Martyr, V, i, we have "All within me is not well, and yet not sick." For the next line, "citizen" is, as Schmidt says, "used adjectivally, = cockney-bred, effeminate." Certainly if "citizen" was used as an adjective, so that a citizen wanton had the force of two substantives united by a hyphen, "so citizen a wanton" might have been colloquially employed. Cf. "a cocker'd silken wanton," K. J., V, i, 70.

S
Stick to your journal course: the breach of custom
Is breach of all. I am ill, but your being by me
Cannot amend me. Society is no comfort
To one not sociable: I am not very sick,
Since I can reason of it: pray you trust me here,
I'll rob none but myself, and let me die
Stealing so poorly.

Gui. I love thee (I have spoke it),
How much the quantity, the weight, as much
As I do love my father.

Bel. What? How, how?

Arv. If it be sin to say so, sir, I yoke me
In my good brother's fault. I know not why
I love this youth; and I have heard you say,
Love's reason's without reason. The bier at door,
And a demand, "Who is't shall die?" I'd say,
"My father, not this youth."

Bel. O noble strain!
O worthiness of nature, breed of greatness!
Cowards father cowards, and base things sire base;

17,18 the weight, as much As Sir P. Perring the weight as much, As F1:

10. "journal" = daily. This word occurs but in one other place
in Shakespeare, viz., M. for M., IV, iii (Duke's 3rd Speech after Re-enter
Provost):

Ere twice the sun hath made his journal greeting.


26,27. "Cowards father cowards . . . contempt and grace." See
34—36 of this scene. These are what, for want of a better term, may be
called chorie reflexions. That is perhaps another in V, v, 106,107 infra.
Nature hath meal and bran, contempt and grace.
I'm not their father; yet who this should be
Doth miracle itself, lov'd before me.
'Tis the ninth hour o'th'morn.

_Aside._

_Arv._ Brother, farewell.

_Imo._ I wish ye sport!

_Arv._ You health! So please you, sir.

_Imo._ These are kind creatures! Gods, what lies I've heard!

Our courtiers say all's savage but at court;
Experience, O thou disprovest report!
Th'imperious seas breeds monsters; for the dish,
Poor tributary rivers as sweet fish.
I am sick still, heart-sick. Pisanio,
I'll now taste of thy drug.

_Gut._ I could not stir him:

He said he was gentle, but unfortunate:
Dishonestly afflicted, but yet honest.

_Arv._ Thus did he answer me; yet said hereafter
I might know more.

_Bel._ To th'field! to th'field!

We'll leave you for this time; go in, and rest.

_Arv._ We'll not be long away.

_Bel._ Pray be not sick,

For you must be our housewife.

31 Arvi. _you health_—— _So please you Sir_ F. Arv. _you health._

38. Almost all modern editions make Imogen "drink" or "swallow" here. But evidently she does nothing of the kind. She retires into the cave to take Pisanio's drug.
Imo.    Well or ill,
I am bound to you.      [Exit into the cave.

Bel.    And shalt be ever.
This youth, howe'er distrest, appears he hath had
Good ancestors.

Arv.    How angel-like he sings!

Gui.    But his neat cookery—he cut our roots in characters,
And sauc'd our broths as Juno had been sick, 50
And he her dieter.

Arv.    Nobly he yokes
A smiling with a sigh; as if the sigh
Was that it was, for not being such a smile:
The smile mocking the sigh, that it would fly
From so divine a temple, to commix
With winds that sailors rail at.

Gui.    I do note
That grief and patience, rooted in him both,
Mingle their spurs together.

Arv.    Grow patience—

50 sawe't F₂ sawe'st F₁.
57 him Pope them F₁.
58 Grow patience, Rowe Grow, patience! Theobald Grow patient, F₁.

49. Steevens quotes from The Elder Brother, IV:
And how to cut his meat in characters.

58. The spurs are the larger roots of a tree, which appear partly above
ground. Cf. T., V, i, 47,48,
by the spurs (have I) pluck'd up
The pine and cedar.

58—60. The construction seems to be "Grow patience, with the in-
creasing vine [that is, 'let patience grow with the growth of the vine']"; and let
And let the stinking elder, grief, untwine
His perishing root—with the increasing vine!

Bel. It is great morning; come away! Who's there?

Enter Cloten.

Clot. I cannot find those runagates: that villain
Hath mock'd me: I am faint.

Bel. [Aside.] Those runagates?

Means he not us? I partly know him: 'tis
Cloten, the son o'th'queen. I fear some ambush.
I saw him not these many years, and yet
I know 'tis he. We are held as outlaws; hence!

Gui. [Aside.] He is but one; you and my brother search
What companies are near: pray you away:
Let me alone with him. [Exeunt Belarius and Arviragus.

Clot. Soft! what are you

That fly me thus? Some villain mountaineers?
I have heard of such. What slave art thou?

Gui. A thing

59 untwine F1, not twine Ed. conj.
71 villain mountaineers Malone villaine-Mountaineers F1.

the stinking elder (grief) untwine [from it] his perishing root.” In this play
one must be prepared for an elliptical construction. Here the vine is
Fidele, or perhaps Fidele's heart: as in Shelley's Prometheus Unbound,

Which bears the wine of life, the human heart.

The sentiment is a small part of that which Laertes applies to Ophelia in
H., I, iii, 11—14.

61. "great morning." Cf. T. & C., IV, iii, 1. The Clarkes explain
it as "broad day."

71, 100, 119, 368. "mountaineer" = brigand, robber. Cf. T., III, iii, 44.
More slavish did I ne'er than answering
A "slave" without a knock.

Clot. Thou art a robber,
A law-breaker, a villain; yield thee, thief!

Gui. To who? to thee? What art thou? Have not I
An arm as big as thine? a heart as big?
Thy words I grant are bigger, for I wear not
My dagger in my mouth. Say what thou art,
Why I should yield to thee.

Clot. Thou villain base,
Know'st me not by my clothes?

Gui. No, nor thy tailor, rascal,
Who is thy grandfather: he made those clothes,
Which, as it seems, make thee.

Clot. Thou precious varlet,
My tailor made them not.

82 grandfather: F₂ grandfather? F₁.

72-74. That is, "I never did anything more slavish than answering one who calls me a slave, without a knock, as I answer you." Malone aptly quotes from R. & J., III, i, 130,

Now Tybalt, take the "villain" back again.

81. "Know'st me not by my clothes?" It is doubtful whether Cloten unmindful of his disguise, expects Guiderius to recognise him as the Queen's son; or whether he supposes a stranger would take him for Posthumus, because he wears Posthumus' clothes. Perhaps Shakespeare committed here the oversight he did in W. T., IV, iv, where the shepherd is made to say to his son, "His garments are rich, but he wears them not handsomely:" the fact being that Autolycus was attired, not in Florizel's court suit, but in "a swain's wearing." Such oversights were easily committed, and not easily detected by an uncritical audience, who enjoyed the fun of the situation, without being curious as to the consistency of the plot.
Gui. Hence then, and thank
The man that gave them thee. Thou art some fool;
I am loath to beat thee.
Clot. Thou injurious thief,
Hear but my name, and tremble!
Gui. What's thy name?
Clot. Cloten, thou villain.
Gui. Cloten, thou double villain, be thy name,
I cannot tremble at it; were it toad, or adder, spider,
'Twould move me sooner.
Clot. To thy further fear,
Nay, to thy mere confusion, thou shalt know
I am son to th'queen.
Gui. I am sorry for't, not seeming
So worthy as thy birth.
Clot. Art not afeard?
Gui. Those that I reverence, those I fear,—the wise.
At fools I laugh, not fear them.
Clot. Die the death!
When I have slain thee with my proper hand,
I'll follow those that even now fled hence,
And on the gates of Lud's town set your heads.
Yield, rustic mountaineer. [Exeunt fighting.

Re-enter Belarius and Arviragus.

Bel. No companies abroad?
Arr. None in the world: you did mistake him sure.
Bel. I cannot tell: long is it since I saw him,
But time hath nothing blurr'd those lines of favour
Which then he wore; the snatches in his voice,
And bursts of speaking, were as his: I am absolute.
'Twas very Cloten.

\textit{Arv.}\ In this place we left them;
I wish my brother make good time with him,
You say he is so fell.

\textit{Bel.}\ Being scarce made up,
I mean to man, he had not apprehension
Of roaring terrors; for defect of judgment
Is oft the cause of fear.

\textit{111 see, thy Theobald see thy F.}\n
105. "absolute" = sure, certain. Cf. \textit{Sir John Oldcastle}, I, i,
We lack but now Lord Cobham's fellowship,
And then our plot were absolute indeed.

Cf. "perfect," III, i, 71 \textit{supra}, and IV, ii, 117 \textit{infra}.

108. "scarce made up" = imperfectly developed; as we say—"not all there." Cf. \textit{K. R.} 3, I, i, 21, "scarce half made up." Cloten was then but a youth, though now a middle-aged man.

110. "defect of judgment" = defective exercise of judgment; not its total absence. Cf. C., IV, vii, 39, and A. & C., II, ii, 54. Cloten had judgment, but not the fully developed judgment of a man; "he consequently took no heed of terrors that roared loud enough for men with their wits about them; and thus he braved danger; for it is the defective use of judgment (when men have any) which is oft the cause of fear." (Private letter from Professor Sylvester, of Oxford, to the Ed.). The text of F, was first fully vindicated in \textit{Shakespeare, the Man and the Book}, Part I, 1877, pp. 149—152. The following illustration from Von Scheffel's \textit{Ekkehard}, p. 185, applies to Cloten, notwithstanding that his imbecility was not of the harmless type:

Gelinder Blödsinn ist dann und wann eine reidenswerthe Mitgift fürs Leben: was Andere schwarz schauen, scheint ihm blau oder grün, zickzackig ist sein Pfad, aber von den Schlangen, die im Gras lauern, merkt er nichts und über den Abgrund, in der der weise Mann regelrechtig hineinstürzt, stolpert er hintüber sonder Ahnung der Gefahr.

[Harmless imbecility is now and then an enviable endowment for life: that which appears black to others, appears to him blue or green; his path is zigzag; but of the serpents, which lurk in the grass; he observes nothing; and the precipice, which the wise man, who goes 'by line and by rule,' falls into, he stumbles over without anticipation of danger.]
Re-enter Guiderius.

But see thy brother.

Gui. This Cloten was a fool, an empty purse,
There was no money in’t; not Hercules
Could have knock’d out his brains, for he had none:
Yet I not doing this, the fool had borne
My head, as I do his.

Bel. What hast thou done?

Gui. I am perfect what: cut off one Cloten’s head,
Son to the queen, after his own report;
Who call’d me traitor mountaineer, and swore
With his own single hand he’d take us in,
Displace our heads, where, thank the gods! they grow,
And set them on Lud’s town.

Bel. We are all undone.

Gui. Why, worthy father, what have we to lose,
But that he swore to take, our lives? The law
Protects not us; then why should we be tender
To let a piece of arrogant flesh threat us?
Play judge and executioner all himself?

For we do fear no law. What company

119 traitor mountaineer Ed. conj. Traitor, Mountaineer F2.
121 thank Steevens thanks F1.
127,128 himself? . . . no law F2. himself? . . . the law F1.
Discover you abroad?

Bel. No single soul
Can we set eye on; but in all safe reason
He must have some attendants. Though his humour
Was nothing but mutation, ay, and that
From one bad thing to worse, not frenzy, not
Absolute madness, could so far have raved
To bring him here alone; although perhaps
It may be heard at court that such as we
Cave here, hunt here, are outlaws, and in time
May make some stronger head; the which he hearing,
As it is like him, might break out, and swear
He'd fetch us in; yet is't not probable
To come alone, either he so undertaking,
Or they so suffering: then on good ground we fear,
If we do fear this body hath a tail
More perilous than the head.

Arv. Let ord'nance
Come as the gods foresay it: howsoe'er,
My brother hath done well.

Bel. I had no mind
To hunt this day: the boy Fidele's sickness
Did make my way long forth.

Gui. With his own sword,
Which he did wave against my throat, I have ta'en

131 humour Theobald honor F,

133,134. Cf. (for contrast) H., III, iv, 73.
140. "fetch us in." Cf. l. 120 "take us in;" as we should say "run us in."
His head from him: I'll throw't into the creek
Behind our rock, and let it to the sea,
And tell the fishes he's the Queen's son, Cloten,
That's all I reck. [Exit.

Bel. I fear 'twill be reveng'd:
Would, Polydore, thou hadst not done't: though valour
Becomes thee well enough.

Arv. Would I had done't,
So the revenge alone pursued me: Polydore,
I love thee brotherly, but envy much
Thou hast robb'd me of this deed: I would revenges,
That possible strength might meet, would seek us through
And put us to our answer.

Bel. Well, 'tis done.
We'll hunt no more to day, nor seek for danger
Where there's no profit. I prythee to our rock:
You and Fidele play the cooks; I'll stay
Till hasty Polydore return, and bring him
To dinner presently.

Arv. Poor sick Fidele!
I'll willingly to him; to gain his colour,

151 I, F; He Ed. conj.

151. That is, "and let it go, &c., and tell," &c. Cf. 162 infra, "I
prythee to our rock," and 166 infra, "I'll willingly to him;" in all of
which places "to" = go to, just as in some others "forth" = come forth.
Cf. III, iv, 180 supra, "We'll even All" = we'll do even all.

158. That is "I would that such avengers, as any possible strength
could fairly encounter, might pursue us, to make us answer for this deed."
I'd let a parish of such Clotens' blood,
And praise myself for charity.

Bel. Oh, thou goddess!
Thou divine nature! thou thyself thou blazon'st
In these two princely boys: they are as gentle
As zephyrs blowing below the violet,
Not wagging his sweet head; and yet, as rough
(Their royal blood enchaf'd) as the rud'st wind,
That by the top doth take the mountain pine,
And make him stoop to th'vale. 'Tis wonder
That an invisible instinct should frame them
'To royalty unlearn'd, honour untaught,
Civility not seen from other: valour
That wildly grows in them, but yields a crop
As if it had been sow'd: yet still it's strange
What Cloten's being here to us portends,
Or what his death will bring us.

169 thou thy selfe F, how thyself Pope.
173 rud'st F, rudest Camb. Ed.

167. That is "I'd let the blood of [i. e., bleed] a parish of Clotens"—
Cf. V, v, infra (Belarius' third speech, after Iachimo's confession). "Half
a parish of children" is quoted by Farmer from Fenner, and "a parish of
such children" by Reed from The Wits (Davenant). Nash has, in a well
known passage, "whole ... hamlets of tragical speeches," where, of course,
"hamlets" carries double. See Greene's Menaphon.


174,175. So Jeremy Taylor in Sermons preached at Golden Grove, 1651—
"and made the highest branches stoop, and made smooth path for it on the
top of all its glories." Cf. 2 K. H. 4, III, i, 22.
Re-enter Guiderius.

Gui. Where's my brother?

I have sent Cloten's clotpole down the stream,
In embassy to his mother, his body's hostage
For his return.

Bel. My ingenious instrument—

Hark, Polydore!—it sounds: but what occasion
Hath Cadwal now to give it motion? Hark!

Gui. Is he at home?

Bel. He went hence even now.

Gui. What does he mean? Since death of my dear'st mother
It did not speak before. All solemn things
Should answer solemn accidents. The matter?
Triumphs for nothing, and lamenting toys,
Is jollity for apes, and grief for boys.
Is Cadwal mad?

Enter Arviragus bearing Imogen in his arms, as dead.

Bel. Look, here he comes,
And brings the dire occasion in his arms,
Of what we blame him for.

\[185\] ingenious Rowe ingenuous F_{1}.

185. F_{1} has “ingenuous” (for ingenious) which (pace the Clarkes) occurs in one other passage in Shakespeare, viz., \(L. L. L.\), IV, ii, 80—“If their Sonnes be ingen nous [i. e., with reversed \(n\)] they shall want no instruction.” Here, too, the sense of the passage requires that “ingenuous” should be ingen nous.

192, 193. This rhyming tag may be well compared with the couplet in V, v, 106, 107 infra. By the way, the former introduces some of the finest poetry in this somewhat unequal drama; among the finest in all Shakespeare.
Arv. The bird is dead
That we have made so much on. I had rather
Have skipp'd from sixteen years of age to sixty:
To have turn'd my leaping time into a crutch,
Than have seen this.

Gui. Oh, sweetest, fairest lily!
My brother wears thee not one half so well
As when thou grew'st thyself.

Bel. Oh, melancholy!
Who ever yet could sound thy bottom? Find
The ooze, to shew what coast thy sluggish crare
Might easilest harbour in. Thou blessed thing,
Jove knows what man thou mightst have made; but ay!
Thou diedst, a most rare boy, of melancholy.
How found you him?

Arv. Stark, as you see:
Thus smiling, as some fly had tickled slumber,
Not as death's dart being laugh'd at: his right cheek
Reposing on a cushion.

Gui. Where?

Arv. O'th'floor.

204 crare Steevens (Sympson conj.) care F1.
205 Might easilest F2 Mightst easilest F1.
206 Ay! [i. e., Ah!] Nicholson conj. I, F1.

204. "crare" = "a small trading vessel." Heath. Cf. The Captain
(II. & F.), I, ii, let him venture
In some decayed crare of his own:

applied by the editor (Sympson) to the emendation of this passage.
His arms thus leagu'd; I thought he slept, and put
My clouted brogues from off my feet, whose rudeness
Answer'd my steps too loud.

Gui. Why, he but sleeps:
If he be gone, he'll make his grave a bed:
With female fairies will his tomb be haunted,
And worms will not come to thee.

Arv. With fairest flowers
While summer lasts, and I live here, Fidele,
I'll sweeten thy sad grave: thou shalt not lack
The flower that's like thy face, pale primrose, nor
The azur'd harebell, like thy veins: no, nor
The leafy eglantine, whom not to slander,
Out-sweetened not thy breath: the ruddock would
With charitable bill (Oh bill, sore shaming
Those rich-left heirs, that let their fathers lie
Without a monument) bring thee all this,
Yea, and fur'd moss besides, (when flowers are none)
To winter-ground thy corse.

Gui. Prythee have done,
And do not play in wench-like words with that
Which is so serious. Let us bury him,
And not protract with admiration what

222 leafy Collier leaf of F₁.
223 ruddock Hanmer raddocke F₁.
228 winter-ground F₁ twine around or wind around Ed. conj.

Is now due debt. To th'grave!

_Arv._ Say, where shall's lay him?

_Gui._ By good Euriphile, our mother.

_Arv._ Be't so;

And let us, Polydore, though now our voices
Have got the mannish crack, sing him to th'ground,
As once our mother: use like note and words,
Save that Euriphile must be Fidele.

_Gui._ Cadwall,
I cannot sing: I'll weep, and word it with thee;
For notes of sorrow, out of tune, are worse
Than priests and fanes that lie.

_Arv._ We'll speak it then.

_Bel._ Great griefs, I see, med'cine the less: for Cloten
Is quite forgot. He was a queen's son, boys;
And though he 'came our enemy, remember
He was paid for that: though mean and mighty rotting
Together have one dust, yet reverence,
That angel of the world, doth make distinction
Of place 'tween high and low. Our foe was princely,
And though you took his life as being our foe,
Yet bury him as a prince.

_Gui._ Pray you, fetch him hither;
Thersites' body is as good as Ajax
When neither are alive.

_Arv._ If you'll go fetch him,
We'll say our song the whilst. Brother, begin.

236 our Pope to our F₄.
Gui. Nay, Cadwall, we must lay his head to th'east;  
My father hath a reason for't.

Arv. 'Tis true.

Gui. Come on, then, and remove him.

Arv. So, begin.

SONG.

Gui. Fear no more the heat o'th'sun,  
Nor the furious winter's rages;  
Thou thy worldly task hast done,  
Home art gone and ta'en thy wages.
Golden lads and girls all must,  
As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

Arv. Fear no more the frown o'th'great,  
Thou art past the tyrant's stroke;  
Care no more to clothe and eat;  
To thee the reed is as the oak:  
The sceptre, learning, physic, must  
All follow this, and come to dust.

Gui. Fear no more the lightning flash.

Arv. Nor th'all-dreaded thunderstone:

Gui. Fear not slander, censure rash:

Arv. Thou hast finished joy and moan:

Both. All lovers young, all lovers must  
Consign to thee, and come to dust.

272 lovers F₁ loved Elze conj.
273 thee F₁ this Johnson conj.

273. "consign" = subscribe, submit.

265. This line means "To thee weakness and strength are matters of indifference:" q.d., "Care no more for sustenance or covering. Thy own strength, as that of another, is henceforth of no consequence to thee."
Gui. No exorcisor harm thee,
Arv. Nor no witchcraft charm thee!
Gui. Ghost un laid forbear thee!
Arv. Nothing ill come near thee!
Both. Quiet consummation have;
And renowned be thy grave.

Enter Belarius with the body of Cloten.

Gui. We have done our obsequies: come, lay him down.
Bel. Here's a few flowers, but 'bout midnight more:
The herbs that have on them cold dew o'th'night
Are strewings fit'st for graves. Upon their faces
You were as flowers, now wither'd; even so
These herblets shall, which we upon you strew.
Come on! away! apart upon your knees!
The ground that gave them first has them again:
Their pleasures here are past, so is their pain.

[Exeunt.

288 is Pope are F. 1.

278. Steevens quotes from K. E. III, 1596 (a play showing the
unmistakable hand of Shakespeare),

My soul will yield this castle of my flesh
This mangled tribute, with all willingness
To darkness, consummation, dust, and worms.

Cf. also, H., III, i, 63.

283—285. This means—"Upon the faces of the herbs you were as
flowers now withered. Just so, these herblets, which we strew upon you,
shall serve for flowers." Throughout the passage "you" and "your"
consistently refer to the corces, and "their" and "these" to the herbs.
The commentators impute to Shakespeare an oversight of their own
creation. "Shall" is an extraordinary ellipsis; and possibly a line is lost.
Imogen awakes.

Yes, sir, to Milford Haven: which is the way?
(I thank you) by yond bush? Pray, how far thither? Ods pittikins! can it be six mile yet?
I have gone all night—'faith, I'll lie down and sleep.
But soft! no bedfellow? O gods and goddesses!
These flowers are like the pleasures of the world:
This bloody man the care on't. I hope I dream:
For so I thought I was a cave-keeper,
And cook to honest creatures. But 'tis not so:
'Twas but a bolt of nothing, shot at nothing,
Which the brain makes of fumes. Our very eyes
Are sometimes like our judgments, blind. Good faith,
I tremble still with fear; but if there be
Yet left in heaven as small a drop of pity
As a wren's eye, fear'd gods, a part of it!
The dream's here still: even when I wake it is
Without me as within me: not imagin'd, felt.
A headless man! The garments of Posthumus!
I know the shape of's leg: this is his hand:
His foot Mercurial: his martial thigh:
The brawns of Hercules: but his Jovial face—

298. This line is an accidental echo of a portion of the Greek paradox referred to by Plato: Repub. V, 22.
Murder in heaven! How? 'tis gone. Pisanio,
All curses madded Hecuba gave the Greeks,
And mine to boot, be darted on thee! thou,
Conspir'd with that irregulous devil Cloten,
Hast here cut off my lord. To write and read
Be henceforth treacherous! Dam'd Pisanio
Hath with his forged letters—damn'd Pisanio—
From this most bravest vessel of the world
Struck the main top! O Posthumus! alas,
Where is thy head? where's that? Ay me! where's that?
Pisanio might have kill'd thee at the heart,
And left this head on. How should this be? Pisanio?
'Tis he and Cloten: malice and lucre in them
Have laid this woe here. Oh, 'tis pregnant, pregnant!
The drug he gave me, which he said was precious
And cordial to me, have I not found it
Murd'rous to th'senses? That confirms it home.
This is Pisanio's deed and Cloten's. Oh!
Give colour to my pale cheek with thy blood,
That we the horrider may seem to those
Which chance to find us. O my lord! my lord!

314 *Hast* Pope *Hath* F₁.
327 Cloten's Pope *Cloten* F₁.

313. "irregulous" = unprincely, from *regulus* = a king's son; or perhaps, lawless, excentric, from *regula* = a rule. If the latter, it should be "irregular."

Enter Lucius, Captains, and a Soothsayer.

Cap. To them, the legions garrison'd in Gallia

After your will, have cross'd the sea, attending
You here at Milford Haven, with your ships:
They are in readiness.

Luc. But what from Rome?

Cap. The senate hath stirr'd up the confiners,
And gentlemen of Italy, most willing spirits,
That promise noble service; and they come
Under the conduct of bold Iachimo,
Sienna's brother.

Luc. When expect you them?

Cap. With the next benefit o' th'wind.

Luc. This forwardness

Makes our hopes fair. Command our present numbers
Be muster'd: bid the captains look to't. Now, sir,
What have you dream'd of late of this war's purpose?

Sooth. Last night the very gods shew'd me a vision:
(I fast, and pray'd for their intelligence), thus:
I saw Jove's bird, the Roman eagle, wing'd
From the spongy south to this part of the west,

334. "confiners" = borderers. Schmidt explains the word to mean
"inhabitants."

340. "benefit o' the wind." Cf. IV, iii, 42 infra & H., 1, iii, 2.

345. "fast" = fasted.

south."
There vanish'd in the sunbeams; which portends,
Unless my sins abuse my divination,
Success to th'Roman host.

**Luc.** Dream often so,
And never false. Soft, hoa! what trunk is here
Without his top? The ruin speaks, that sometime
It was a worthy building. How? a page?
Or dead, or sleeping on him? But dead rather:
For nature doth abhor to make his bed
With the defunct, or sleep upon the dead.
Let's see the boy's face.

**Cap.** He's alive, my lord.

**Luc.** He'll then instruct us of this body. Young one,
Inform us of thy fortunes, for it seems
They crave to be demanded. Who is this
Thou mak'st thy bloody pillow? or who was he
That, otherwise than noble nature did,
Hath alter'd that good picture? What's thy interest
In this sad wrack? How came to't? Who is't?
What art thou?

**Isho.** I am nothing; or, if not,
Nothing to be were better. This was my master,
A very valiant Briton and a good,
That here by mountaineers lies slain. Alas!
There is no more such masters. I may wander
From east to occident, cry out for service,
Try many, all good: serve truly: never

Find such another master.

_Luc._  'Lack! good youth:

Thou mov'st no less with thy complaining, than
Thy master in bleeding; say his name, good friend.

_Imo._ Richard du Champ.  _[Aside.]_ If I do lie, and do

No harm by it, though the gods hear, I hope
They'll pardon it.  Say you, sir?

_Luc._ Thy name?

_Imo._ Fidele, sir.

_Luc._ Thou dost approve thyself the very same:

Thy name well fits thy faith, thy faith, thy name.
Wilt take thy chance with me?  I will not say
Thou shalt be so well master'd, but be sure
No less belov'd.  The Roman emperor's letters,
Sent by a consul to me, should not sooner
Than thine own worth prefer thee.  Go with me.

_Imo._ I'll follow, sir.  But first, an't please the gods,

I'll hide my master from the flies, as deep
As these poor pickaxes can dig; and when
With wild wood leaves and weeds I ha'strew'd his grave,
And on it said a century of prayers—
Such as I can—twice o'er, I'll weep and sigh,

And, leaving so his service, follow you,

So please you entertain me.

385 an't _F₂_ and't _F₁._

375—377.  This passage corroborates the view taken of III, vii, 32.
384.  "prefer," as in l. 397.  See I, i, 6, _supra_ (note).
387.  "poor pickaxes" = hands.
Luc. Ay, good youth; And rather father thee than master thee. My friends, The boy hath taught us manly duties: let us Find out the prettiest daisied-plot we can, And make him with our pikes and partizans A grave. Come, arm him. Boy, he is preferr'd By thee to us, and he shall be intir'd As soldiers can. Be cheerful, wipe thine eyes: Some falls are means the happier to arise. [Exeunt. 400

SCENE iii.

Enter Cymbeline, Lords, and Pisanio.

Cym. Again; and bring me word how 'tis with her. A fever with the absence of her son: A madness, of which her life's in danger: heavens! How deeply you at once do touch me. Imogen, The great part of my comfort, gone: my queen Upon a desperate bed, and in a time When fearful wars point at me: her son gone,

397 he is F₂ he's F₁.
3 A madness F₁ Madness Pope.

396. "partizans" = halberds or battle-axes, having two edges.
396,397. Lucius intends to bury Cloten; but the event shows that, after all, the corse is only superficially protected "from the flies." Is there an oversight here?
397. "arm him" = take him up in your arms.
So needful for this present. It strikes me, past
The hope of comfort. But for thee, fellow,
Who needs must know of her departure, and
Dost seem so ignorant, we'll enforce it from thee
By a sharp torture.

Pisa. Sir, my life is yours:
I humbly set it at your will: but for my mistress,
I nothing know where she remains, why gone,
Nor when she purposes return. 'Beseech your highness,
Hold me your loyal servant.

Lord. Good my liege,
The day that she was missing he was here;
I dare be bound he's true, and shall perform
All parts of his subjection loyally. For Cloten,
There wants no diligence in seeking him,
And will no doubt be found.

Cym. The time is troublesome:
We'll slip you for a season, but our jealousy
Does yet depend.

Lord. So please your majesty,
The Roman legions, all from Gallia drawn,
Are landed on your coast, with a supply
Of Roman gentlemen by the senate sent.

Cym. Now for the counsel of my son and queen:

enforce E, force Pope.

---

21. "And will," subaudi "he" between these words.
22. "slip you" = let you escape: a term in coursing.
I am amaz'd with matter.

Lord. Good my liege,

Your preparation can affront no less
Than what you hear of. Come more, for more you're ready; 30
The want is, but to put those powers in motion
That long to move.

Cym. I thank you; let's withdraw,
And meet the time as it seeks us. We fear not
What can from Italy annoy us, but
We grieve at chances here. Away! [Exeunt.

Pisa. I've had no letter from my master since
I wrote him Imogen was slain—'tis strange:
Nor hear I from my mistress, who did promise
To yield me often tidings: neither know I
What is betide to Cloten, but remain
Perplex'd in all. The heavens still must work:
Wherein I am false, I am honest: not true, to be true.
These present wars shall find I love my country,
Even to the note o' th'king, or I'll fall in them:
All other doubts, by time let them be clear'd,
Fortune brings in some boats that are not steer'd. [Exit.

36 I've had Hanmer I heard F₁.
40 betid Hanmer betide F₁.

44. "to the note o' th'king" = so that the king shall take note of my patriotism. Cf. IV, iv, 20 infra "upon our note."
SCENE iv.

Enter Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

Gui. The noise is round about us.

Bel. Let us from it.

Arv. What pleasure, sir, find we in life, to lock it From action and adventure?

Gui. Nay, what hope Have we in hiding us? This way the Romans Must or for Britons slay us, or receive us For barbarous and unnatural revolts During their use, and slay us after.

Bel. Sons, We’ll higher to the mountains, there secure us: To the king’s party there’s no going: newness Of Cloten’s death (we being not known, not muster’d Among the bands) may drive us to a render

2 find we F₂ we finde F₃.
7 their F₁ our Eccles conj.

4—7. The meaning is:—“If we hide here, the Romans must either slay us out of hand, simply for being Britons, or receive us as revolters against the king, making use of us for a time, and slay us after.”


7. “During their use;” subaudi “of us:” q.d., “entertain us while they use us.”

11. “render” = return, account, subhs. (as we say, of income, profits, or what not). Steevens quotes a similar use of the substantive from T. of A., V, i, 152; and Malone points to the verb (similarly used) in V, v infra (Imogen’s speech introducing Iachimo’s confession).
Where we have liv'd; and so extort from's that
Which we have done, whose answer would be death
Drawn on with torture.

_Gui._ This is, sir, a doubt
In such a time nothing becoming you,
Nor satisfying us.

_Arv._ It is not likely,
That when they hear the Roman horses neigh,
Behold their quarter'd fires, have both their eyes
And ears so cloy'd importantly as now,
That they will waste their time upon our note,
To know from whence we are.

_Bel._ Oh, I am known
Of many in the army; many years
(Though Cloten then but young), you see, not wore him
From my remembrance; and, besides, the king
Hath not deserv'd my service, nor your loves,
Who find in my exile the want of breeding,
The certainty of this hard life; aye, hopeless
To have the courtesy your cradle promis'd;

17 the Rowe their _F_1.
18 _fires_ _F_1 _files_ Rann.
27 _hard_ _F_2 _heard_ _F_1.

17. This misprint ("their" for _the_) occurs elsewhere in Shakespeare; _e.g._, _A._ _& C._, _II_, _ii_, _213_, where the error is usually uncorrected.
19. "cloy'd importantly" = stopt up with affairs of moment; "now" is here an adverb of time future; as in _V_, _iii_, _74_ _infra_, some understand it of time past.
26. "'Who" is relative to "you" understood.
27. "certainty" = certain consequence.
IV, iv.  **Cymbeline.**

But to be still hot summer's tanlings, and
The shrinking slaves of winter.

*Gui.*  Than be so,
Better to cease to be. Pray, sir, to th'army:
I and my brother are not known: yourself
So out of thought, and thereto so o'ergrown,
Cannot be question'd.

*Arv.*  By this sun that shines
I'll thither! What thing is it that I never
Did see man die, scarce ever look'd on blood,
But that of coward hares, hot goats, and venison?
Never bestrid a horse, save one that had
A rider like myself, who ne'er wore rowel,
Nor iron on his heel? I am asham'd
To look upon the holy sun, to have
The benefit of his blest beams, remaining
So long a poor unknown.

*Gui.*  By heavens, I'll go!
If you will bless me, sir, and give me leave,
I'll take the better care; but if you will not,
The hazard therefore due fall on me, by
The hands of Romans!

*Arv.*  So say I. Amen!

*Bel.*  No reason I—since of your lives you set

---

29. "tanlings." This word is, apparently, peculiar to Shakespeare. It means, of course, persons whose skin is sun-burnt.

35. "thing" = matter.
So slight a valuation—should reserve
My crack’d one to more care. Have with you, boys!
If in your country wars you chance to die,
That is my bed too, lads, and there I’ll lie.
Lead, lead! The time seems long: their blood thinks scorn
Till it fly out and shew them princes born. [Exeunt.

ACT V.

SCENE i.

Enter Posthumus alone.

Post. Yea, bloody cloth, I'll keep thee; for I am wish’d
Thou shouldst be colour’d thus. You married ones,
If each of you should take this course, how many
Must murder wives much better than themselves
For wrying but a little? O Pisanio,

1,2. "I am wish’d" = I am possessed by the wish. See Abbott’s Shakespearean Grammar, par. 294, and cf. I, vii, 35; II, iii, 14 and 136; II, iv, 6; III, iv, 94; and III, iii, 20 supra. It is incredible, if "am" were a press-error in F, all the other folios should have reproduced it. The usual reading, derived from Pope, "I wish’d," is insufferable bathos. The cloth is the token referred to by Pisanio in III, iv, 123—125 supra, and was sent in pursuance of Posthumus’ injunction in III, iv, 28 supra, though in point of fact he never commanded Pisanio to send such a token.


5. "wrying" = stepping awry. The neuter use of the verb is so rare, that another instance of it has not yet been found. The transitive verb occurs in An Eclogue between Willy and Wernocke, John Davies of Hereford, line 219 (Grosart II, m. p. 21, col. 1).

They wry their peace to noy each other then.

Steevens adduces three instances of it. The one from Sidney’s Arcadia, bk. I, 1633, p. 67, is somewhat in point: "—— that from the right line of virtue are woryed to these crooked shifts." For others see Wright’s Bible Wordbook, 1884, p. 676.
Every good servant does not all commands:
No bond, but to do just ones. Gods, if you
Should have ta'en vengeance on my faults, I never
Had lived to put on this: so had you saved
The noble Imogen to repent, and struck
Me, wretch more worth your vengeance. But, alack!
You snatch some hence for little faults; that's love
To have them fall no more: you some permit
To second ills with ills, each elder worse,
And make them dread it, to the doer's thrift.

15 doers' Theobald doer's F1.

7. That is, no obligation [is he under] to do any save just ones.
12—15. This passage, which the Cambridge Edd. pronounce "most
difficult and probably corrupt," is thus paraphrased by Sir Philip Perring
(Hard Knots in Shakespeare, 1885, p. 353—354). "The gods permit some
to add sin to sin; the older a man grows, the heavier the debt which stands
to his account, until at last the sum becomes so enormous, as to have a
chance of causing uneasiness and apprehension even to the most inveterate
transgressors, leading them at times to repentance and amendment of life:
this mode of dealing with evil-doers is said to be 'thrift,' that is, advantage
to them. For this signification of 'thrift' we may quote M. of V., I, i, 175.

I have a mind presages me such thrift,
That I should questionless be fortunate."

To say the least, this is plausible; but it fails to account for the particular,
"each." Why "each elder worse," if "elder" is not the "ill" but the
ill-doer? On the contrary, if "elder" is the elder born ill, say, of any two,
in fact any ill that is seconded, the words clearly describe a course of gradually
decreasing wickedness, which is just such a course as the gods, who wished
to reform a man by working upon his dread of the elder and worse trans-
gression, would suffer to continue. Between these two interpretations critici
judicent. If the text be not actually corrupt, it is certainly infelicitous; and
the same may be said of many other passages in this singular composition.
But Imogen is your own: do your best wills,
And make me blest to obey. I am brought hither
Among th' Italian gentry, and to fight
Against my lady's kingdom; 'tis enough
That, Britain, I have kill'd thy mistress: peace!
I'll give no wound to thee; therefore, good heavens,
Hear patiently my purpose. I'll disrobe me
Of these Italian weeds, and suit myself
As does a Briton peasant: so I'll fight
Against the part I come with: so I'll die
For thee, O Imogen! even for whom my life

16 Imogen F₁ Judgment or Vengeance Watkiss Lloyd.
20 mistress: peace F₁, mistress-piece Staunton.
24 Briton Theobald 2 Britaine F₁.

16. "But Imogen is your own." If the four lines of explanation (12–15) be omitted, and also "But" in l. 16, these words are in place, and answer to "so had you saved the noble Imogen to repent;" and there would not be the least ground for suspecting the purity of the text. With the insertion of those four lines, an element of doubt arises, which gives a locus standi for Mr. Watkiss Lloyd's first and very clever emendation; his argument in support of which will be found in Notes & Queries, 6th S., xii, 342.

20. The text of F₁ may be paraphrased thus: "I am brought hither to fight against my lady's kingdom, but I will not do so. Let it suffice, O Britain, that I have already slain her, who is thy mistress also ('the princess of this country,' V, ii, 3, infra). I cry peace: — I'll give no wound to thee." With Staunton's felicitous emendation the sense would be the same; but the paraphrase would end thus: "Let it suffice that I have already killed thy chief-lady ('thy mistress-piece'), I'll give no wound to thee." Notwithstanding its felicity, that emendation must be ruled out of court, for it is unnecessary to the sense of the passage.

23. "suit" = attire, as opposed to "disrobe."
25. "the part" = the side of the Romans.
Is every breath, a death; and thus, unknown,
Pitied, nor hated, to the face of peril
Myself I'll dedicate. Let me make men know
More valour in me than my habits show.

Gods! put the strength o'th'Leonati in me:
To shame the guise o'th'world, I will begin,
The fashion, less without and more within. [Exit.

SCENE ii.

Enter Lucius, Iachimo, and the Roman army at one door, and
the Briton army at another: Leonatus Posthumus following
like a poor soldier. They march over, and go out. Then enter
again in skirmish Iachimo and Posthumus: he vanquisheth
and disarmeth Iachimo, and then leaveth him.

Iach. The heaviness and guilt within my bosom
Takes off my manhood: I have belied a lady,
The princess of this country, and the air on't
Revengingly enfeebles me; or could this carle,

1 and F. of Collier conj.

27. "thus unknown." Cf. K. L., IV, i, 1, where "and known" is the
most certain press error for "unknown."
30. "habits" = weeds, ordinary clothes.
1,2. See III, iii, 99 supra, note.
4. "carle" = churl or carlot; clown, lout, boor: a very common
word in this literature: e.g.—

And seemed to match a michting Carle
With such a pearlesse peece.

The Toys of an Idle Head, Nicholas Breton (Grosart, I, a, p. 55, col. 2).
A very drudge of nature's, have subdued me
In my profession? Knighthoods and honours, borne
As I wear mine, are titles but of scorn.
If that thy gentry, Britain, go before
This lout, as he exceeds our lords, the odds
Is that we scarce are men and you are gods. [Exit.

The battle continues: the Britons fly: Cymbeline is taken: then enter to his rescue Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

Bel. Stand, stand! we have th'advantage of the ground;
The lane is guarded: nothing routs us, but
The villany of our fears.

Gui. & Arv. Stand, stand, and fight!

Enter Posthumus, and seconds the Britons. They rescue Cymbeline, and exeunt. Then enter Lucius, Iachimo, and Imogen.

Luc. Away, boy, from the troops, and save thyself;
For friends kill friends, and the disorder's such
As war were hoodwink'd.

Iach. 'Tis their fresh supplies.

Luc. It is a day turn'd strangely: or betimes
Let's re-inforce, or fly. [Exeunt.

SCENE iii.

Enter Posthumus and a Briton lord.

Lord. Cam'st thou from where they made the stand?
Post. I did ;
Though you, it seems, come from the flyers.
Lord. I did.
Post. No blame be to you, sir, for all was lost,
But that the heavens fought. The king himself
Of his wings destitute, the army broken,
And but the backs of Britons seen; all flying
Through a strait lane, the enemy full-hearted,
Lolling the tongue with slaught'ring: having work
More plentiful than tools to do't: struck down
Some mortally, some slightly touch'd, some falling
Merely through fear, that the strait pass was damm'd
With dead men hurt behind and cowards living,
To die with length'ned shame.

Lord. Where was this lane?

Post. Close by the battle, ditch'd and wall'd with turf,
Which gave advantage to an ancient soldier,
(An honest one, I warrant), who deserv'd
So long a breeding as his white beard came to,
In doing this for's country. Athwart the lane,
He, with two striplings, (lads more like to run
The country base than to commit such slaughter,
With faces fit for masks, or rather fairer
Than those for preservation cas'd, or shame),

6 Britons Hanmer Britaines F₁.

12. See II, iii, 70 supra, note.
16,17. That is, who shewed by his valour that he had profited by
such long experience (in arms) as his long white beard cited.
20. "the country base" = the country game of prison-base, corrupted
into "prison bars."
21. That is, "with fair faces, such as, by wearing masks, are preserved
from tanning, or guarded from impertinent curiosity."
Made good the passage, cried to those that fled,—
“Our Britons’ hearts die flying, not our men:
To darkness fleet souls that fly backwards. Stand!
Or we are Romans, and will give you that
Like beasts, which you shun beastly, and may save
But to look back in frown. Stand, stand!”  These three,
Three thousand confident, in act as many,
(For three performers are the file, when all
The rest do nothing), with this word “Stand, stand”:
Accommodated by the place: more charming
With their own nobleness, which could have turn’d
A distaff to a lance, gilded pale looks,
Part shame, part spirit renew’d, that some, turn’d coward
But by example (Oh! a sin in war,
Damn’d in the first beginners), ’gan to look

24 *hearts* F, *harts* Pope 2 (Theobald).

24,25. “Britons’ hearts.” Cf. line 46, where the allusion is to the Romans’ hearts. The meaning is, that the Britons were losing heart (courage); and flying, lest they should lose their lives; and they were thus putting their souls in jeopardy.

25,26. One would have expected these lines to run—

“To darkness fleet the souls that backward fly:
Stand! or we’re Romans, &c.

These frequent rudenesses are most instructive as land-marks.

27. “beastly.” Cf. III, iii, 40 supra.


37. Here “’gan” is to be construed with “some turn’d coward,” in l. 35. The entire construction from l. 27 is peculiar. “These three, more charming with their own nobleness, than accommodated by the place (though the mere place gave them an advantage), it so happened that some who had only turned coward by the force of example, began to look the way that they [the three] did,” &c. A similar construction, as Mr. W. J. Rolfe
The way that they did, and to grin like lions
Upon the pikes o' th'hunters. Then began
A stop i' th' chaser: a retire: anon
A rout, confusion thick: forthwith they fly
Chickens, the way which they stoop'd eagles: slaves,
The strides they, victors, made, and now our cowards,
Like fragments in hard voyages, became
The life o' th' need: having found the back-door open
Of the unguarded hearts, heavens! how they wound!
Some slain before, some dying; some their friends
O' erborne i' th' former wave, ten chas'd by one,
Are now each one the slaughter-man of twenty:
Those that would die, or e'er resist, are grown
The mortal bugs o' th' field.

Lord. This was strange chance:
A narrow lane, an old man, and two boys.

42 stoop'd Rowe 2 stop t F₁.
43 they victors Theobald the victors F₁.
Post. Nay, do you wonder at it? You are made
Rather to wonder at the things you hear,
Than to work any. Will you rhyme upon't,
And vent it for a mock'ry? Here is one:
"Two boys, an old man (twice a boy), a lane,
Preserv'd the Britons, was the Romans' bane."

Lord. Nay, be not angry, sir.
Post. Lack! to what end?
Who dares not stand his foe, I'll be his friend:
For if he'll do as he is made to do,
I know he'll quickly fly my friendship too.
You have put me into rhyme.

Lord. Farewell: you're angry. [Exit.

Post. Still going? This is a lord! O noble misery,
To be i'th'field, and ask, what news? of me.
To day, how many would have given their honours
To have sav'd their carcases? took heel to do't,
And yet died too. I, in mine own woe charm'd,
Could not find death where I did hear him groan,
Nor feel him where he struck. Being an ugly monster,
'Tis strange he hides him in fresh cups, soft beds,
Sweet words; or hath moe ministers than we

53 you wonder Ed. conj. not wonder F1.

64. "Still going;" "i.e., you run away from me, as you did from the enemy." S. Walker.
64. "noble misery" = miserable piece of nobility.
72. "moe" = more; but it was once the comparative of "many," as "more" was (and is) of "much."
That draw his knives i'th'war. Well, I will find him:
Fortune being now a favourer to the Briton,
No more a Briton, I have resum’d again
The part I came in. Fight I will no more,
But yield me to the veriest hind that shall
Once touch my shoulder. Great the slaughter is
Here made by th’Roman; great the answer be
Britons must take. For me, my ransom’s death:
On either side I come to spend my breath;
Which neither here I’ll keep, nor bear again,
But end it by some means for Imogen.

Enter two Captains and Soldiers.

1st Capt. Great Jupiter be praised! Lucius is taken.
'Tis thought the old man and his sons were angels.

74 Fortune Brae conj. For F₁.
2nd Capt. There was a fourth man, in a silly habit, That gave th'affront with them.

1st Capt. So 'tis reported; But none of 'em can be found. Stand! who's there?

Post. A Roman, Who had not now been drooping here, if seconds Had answer'd him.

2nd Capt. Lay hands on him, a dog! A leg of Rome shall not return to tell What crows have peck'd them here; he brags his service As if he were of note; bring him to th'king.

Enter Cymbeline, Belarius, Guiderius, Arviragus, Pisanio, and Roman captives. The Captains present Posthumus to Cymbeline, who delivers him over to a Gaoler.

---

SCENE iv.

Enter Posthumus and Gaoler.

Gaol. You shall not now be stol'n, you have locks upon you: So graze, as you find pasture.

2nd Gaol. Ay, or a stomach.

Post. Most welcome, bondage; for thou art a way,

I think, to liberty; yet I am better

84. "silly" = simple; Posthumus was in the dress of a peasant.

4—7. The gout is noted, both here and in M. for M., III, i, 29—31, as the occasion of lingering illness. In the latter place the patient's heir is supposed to curse it for not doing its work more speedily. In both places the patient is supposed to prefer the illness, however severe or protracted, to "a speedy death."
Than one that's sick o'th'gout, since he had rather
Groan so in perpetuity than be cur'd
By th'sure physician, death, who is the key
T'unbar these locks. My conscience, thou art fetter'd
More than my shanks and wrists; you good gods, give me
The penitent instrument to pick that bolt,
Then free for ever! Is't enough I am sorry?
So children temporal fathers do appease;
Gods are more full of mercy. Must I repent?
I cannot do it better than in gyves,
Desir'd more than constrain'd. To satisfy?

8. "unbar" = withdraw the bolt of.
10. "the penitent instrument" = the instrument of a penitential death; which would work at once a penance for his sin, and a liberation for his conscience and his life.
14. "gyves" = fetters, manacles: afterwards called "cold bonds;" which were to Posthumus "desired more than constrained." Cf. L. C., 242:

Playing patient sports in unconstrained gyves.

15. "To satisfy?" = Must I satisfy? Must I make satisfaction? i.e., for the wrong I have done. The place of this verb recalls IV. T., I, ii, 233, 234. The sign of the infinitive is an archaism in this construction. Posthumus has said, "Must I repent?" and it is quite according to the usage of the time that in asking further, "Must I satisfy?" the governing verb should be elided, and the dependent verb have the sign of the infinitive. Shakespeare has instances of this construction, with let, may, would, will, might'st, will rather, had rather, &c. e.g.:

Then let them all encircle him about,
And fairy-like to pinch the unclean Knight."—M. W., IV, iv, 57.
i.e., let them pinch, &c.

She'll wed the stranger knight,
Or never more to view nor day nor night.—P., II, v, 16, 17.
i.e., she will never more view, &c. Cf. also, P., IV, vi, 28. For other
If of my freedom 'tis the main part, take
No stricter render of me than my all.

instances, (all of which are given by Sir P. Perring, who does not notice the relevant passage in this play, in an excellent note on this archaism *Hard Knots in Shakespeare,* pp. 48—51), cf. *T.*, III, i, 61—63; *C. of E.*, V, i, 14—16; *A. W.*, II, v, 52; 2 *K. H.*, 6, II, i, 127,128; 2 *K. H.* 4, I, ii, 213; *T. & C.*, V, i, 104; *O.*, I, iii, 191, and *M. for M.*, III, ii, 287—290. The late Mr. A. E. Brae was the original proposer of the ? after "satisfy;" but he also proposed the omission of the sign of the infinitive, doubtless in temporary forgetfulness of so common a construction. In this speech Posthumus is made to employ the language of the early divines, in distinguishing the three parts (primary, secondary, and "main") of Repentance, as the condition of Remission of Sins. 1. Attrition, or sorrow for sin: "Is't enough, I am sorry?" 2. Penitence; which was held to convert attrition into contrition, or godly sorrow: "Must I repent?" 3. Satisfaction; "Must I satisfy?" And he contends that as he has fulfilled the former requirements, he is willing to fulfil the last—to pay his debt, for having taken Imogen's life, by giving up his own.

17. "stricter" = more restricted, less exacting. That this is the sufficient and necessary meaning of the word, is proved by what immediately follows, and is in close connection with it. Posthumus tells the gods that he does not ask them to remit the forfeit of his life, and be content with less; he wants no abatement from his entire debt. "That's not my desire: for Imogen's dear life take mine." This interpretation was communicated to me by the late Mr. A. E. Brae, in a letter dated "3 July, 1854;" and independently by Mr. Jos. Crosby, in a letter dated "July 25, 1876." The Clarkes write (in their 3 vol. undated Ed.), "In explaining this condensed and difficult passage, its interpreters have generally assigned the sense of 'no more severe' . . . to the words 'no stricter;' but," they add, "we believe that they here include the contrary effect of 'no more restricted,' . . . 'no less.'" They adduce from Hooker the following illustration: "As they took the compass of their commission stricter or larger, so their dealings were more or less moderate." If for "include," we read "express" or "convey," this note is unexceptionable. But when the writers go on to assert that "no stricter" also includes the exact opposite of "no more severe," viz.: "no less severe," on the ground that Posthumus admits the life
I know you are more clement than vile men,  
Who of their broken debtors take a third,  
A sixth, a tenth, letting them thrive again  
On their abatement; that's not my desire:  
For Imogen's dear life take mine; and though  
'Tis not so dear, yet 'tis a life: you coin'd it:  
'Tween man and man they weigh not every stamp:  
Though light, take pieces for the figure's sake;  
You rather mine, being yours; and so, great powers,

he offers for Imogen's to be "not so dear," and therefore an inadequate satisfaction, and asks the gods to accept it representatively, as men pass light money "for the figure's sake," it becomes the Editor's duty to point out their mistake. 1. Though Shakespeare, with intention, sometimes employs words equivocally, it is too much to ask us to believe that in one place he uses a word in two contradictory senses at once. 2. When Posthumus asks the gods to accept his audit, and take his life for Imogen's, though it is not worth so much as hers, he is not bespeaking their clemency: for (1) he has already told them he will not have it—"that's not my desire;" and (2) he is offering his all, and the gods could not exact more, were they ever so disposed to severity. The mistake is in confounding two very different things (though in so difficult a passage such a mistake is venial)—viz., Posthumus' admission that what he offers (though his all) is inadequate: and (what he distinctly repudiates) a prayer for indulgence on that account. His frame of mind is not unlike that of the King, in A. H. 5, IV, i.

Though all that I can do is nothing worth,  
Since that my penitence comes after all  
Imploring pardon.

Yes—but not indulgence.

18. "vile." F₁ has vile. The d was merely phonetic, like p and b in other words.

21. "their abatement" = the abatement allowed by them.

26. "You rather mine, being yours" = You should the rather take mine, since it is a coin from your own mint, and has your "figure."
If you will take this audit, take this life,
And cancel these cold bonds. O Imogen!
I'll speak to thee in silence.

_Solemn music. Enter, as in an apparition, Sicilius Leonatus, father to Posthumus, an old man, attired like a warrior, leading in his hand an ancient matron, his wife, and mother to Posthumus, with music before them. Then, after other music, follow the two young Leonati, brothers to Posthumus, with wounds as they died in the wars. They circle Posthumus round as he lies sleeping._

_Sicil._ No more, thou thunder-master, show
Thy spite on mortal flies;
With Mars fall out, with Juno chide,
That thy adulteries
Rates and revenges.

27. "take this audit" = accept the statement of account I offer: not "make this audit," as Mr. P. A. Daniel (on a hint of W. Sidney Walker) would have it; as if the gods had to make it. But Posthumus has made out the account against himself, and offers _per contra_ the life he has to give as the "main part" of his repentance. He now asks the gods to accept this audit, and in discharge to take his life.

28. "cancel these cold bonds" = knock off my fetters, and set me free, but by my death. Cf. _M._, III, ii, 49; and _2 N. K._, III, i, "Quit me of these cold gyves:" also l. 187 of this scene. These "cold bonds" are the "strong links of iron" which Cassius says he can "shake off at pleasure:" to which Casca replies, that "every bondman" can so "cancel his captivity." _J. C._, I, iii, 94–102. Cf. _H._, III, i, 67. The dream-entrelude that follows is too poor a composition to be imputed to Shakespeare at any period of his career, or on any dramatic ground; and this play was certainly drafted after the completion of _Macbeth_. Accordingly it is here given in a smaller type than the rest of the text. It is at least open to argument whether Posthumus's speech on awaking bears signs of Shakespeare's hand. Certainly from "Sleep, thou has been a grandsire," to "As good as promise," it is a very poor production. The remaining half-dozen lines are not unlike Shakespeare.
Hath my poor boy done aught but well,
   Whose face I never saw?
I died, whilst in the womb he stay'd
   Attending nature's law,
Whose father then (as men report
   Thou orphans' father art)
Thou should'st have been, and shielded him
   From this earth-vexing smart.

_Moth._ Lucina lent not me her aid,
   But took me in my throes;
That from me was Posthumus ripp'd,
   Came crying 'mongst his foes,
      A thing of pity.

_Sicil._ Great nature, like his ancestry,
   Moulded the stuff so fair,
That he deserv'd the praise o'the world,
   As great Sicilius' heir.

_1st Bro._ When once he was mature for man,
   In Britain where was he
That could stand up his parallel?
   Or fruitful object be
In eye of Imogen, that best
   Could deem his dignity?

_Moth._ With marriage wherefore was he mock'd,
   To be exil'd, and thrown
From Leonati seat, and cast
   From her his dearest one,
      Sweet Imogen?

_Sicil._ Why did you suffer Iachimo,
   Slight thing of Italy,

45 _me was F_1 my womb Johnson conj.
50 _deserved F_2 _deserv'd F_1.

45. Cf. _M._, V, viii, 15,16.
64. "slight thing." Cf. _J. C._, IV, i, 12, and IV, iii, 37. See III, v, 33 _supra_, note.
To taint his nobler heart and brain  
With needless jealousy,  
And to become the geek and scorn  
O'the other's villainy?

2nd Bro. For this, from stiller seats we came,  
Our parents and us twain,  
That, striking in our country's cause,  
Fell bravely and were slain,  
Our fealty and Tenantius' right  
With honour to maintain.

1st Bro. Like hardiment Posthumus hath  
To Cymbeline perform'd:  
Then Jupiter, thou king of gods,  
Why hast thou thus adjourn'd?  
The graces for his merits due,  
Being all to dolours turn'd?

Sicil. Thy crystal window ope, look out:  
No longer exercise  
Upon a valiant race thy harsh  
And potent injuries.

Moth. Since Jupiter, our son, is good,  
Take off his miseries.

Sicil. Peep through thy marble mansion, help!  
Or we poor ghosts will cry  
To th'shining synod of the rest  
Against thy deity.

Bros. Help! Jupiter, or we appeal,  
And from thy justice fly.

---

67. "geek and scorn." Cf. T. N., V, i, 351, "the most notorious geek and gull."

75. "hardiment" = hardy service.
Jupiter descends in thunder and lightning, sitting upon an eagle: he throws a thunder-bolt. The ghosts fall on their knees.

Jup. No more, you petty spirits of region low,
    Offend our hearing, hush! How dare you ghosts
Accuse the thunderer, whose bolt, you know,
    Sky-planted, batters all rebelling coasts?
Poor shadows of Elysium, hence, and rest
Upon your never-withering banks of flowers.
Be not with mortal accidents opprest:
    No care of yours it is, you know 'tis ours.
Whom best I love I cross, to make my gift,
    The more delay'd, delighted. Be content,
Your low-laid son our godhead will uplift:
    His comforts thrive, his trials well are spent.
Our jovial star reign'd at his birth, and in
    Our temple was he married. Rise, and fade!
He shall be lord of lady Imogen,
    And happier much by his affliction made.
This tablet lay upon his breast, wherein
    Our pleasure his full fortune doth confine;
And so away: no farther with your din
    Express impatience, lest you stir up mine.
Mount, eagle, to my palace crystalline.

Sicil. He came in thunder; his celestial breath
    Was sulphurous to smell: the holy eagle

96 coasts F, hosts Collier conj.

102. "The more delay'd, delighted." That is, the more the gift is delayed, the more is it delightsome. Cf. O., I, iii, 290. The word "delighted" in M. for M., III, i, 121, cannot have the same meaning.
106. "fade," here meaning vade, vanish. See Dr. Grosart's excellent note on these words in his ed. of John Davies of Hereford, vol. II, p. 38 (Glossarial Index).
Stoop'd, as to foot us: his ascension is
    More sweet than our blest fields: his royal bird
Prunes the immortal wing, and cloys his beak,
    As when his god is pleas'd.

All.    Thanks, Jupiter!
Sicil.  The marble pavement closes, he is enter'd
    His radiant roof: away! and, to be blest,
Let us with care perform his great behest.

[Vanish.

Post.  Sleep, thou hast been a grandsire, and begot
    A father to me; and thou hast created
A mother and two brothers. But, O scorn!
Gone, they went hence as soon as they were born.
And so I am awake. Poor wretches, that depend
On greatness' favour, dream as I have done,
    Wake, and find nothing. But, alas! I swerve:
Many dream not to find, neither deserve,
And yet are steep'd in favours; so am I,
    That have this golden chance, and know not why.
What fairies haunt this ground? A book? O rare one,
Be not, as is our fangled world, a garment
Nobler than that it covers. Let thy effects

116. "foot." Steevens quotes from Herbert,
    And till they foot and clutch their prey.
118. "prunes." Steevens quotes from Drayton's Polyolbion, Song I,
    Some sitting on the beach to prune their painted breasts.
118. "cloys" = cleys (Farmer), clees, claws. But no other instance
    of "cloy" has yet been discovered.
134. "fangled." Halliwell quotes from Guilpin's Skialtheia, 1598,
    It is Cornelius, that brave gallant youth,
    Who is new printed to this fangled age.

Where "new" seems to be understood before "fangled."
So follow, to be most unlike our courtiers,
As good as promise.  

[Reads.]

Whenas a lion's whelp shall, to himself unknown, without seeking
find, and be embraced by a piece of tender air; and when from
a stately cedar shall be loft branches, which being dead many
years shall after revive, be jointed to the old stock, and freshly
grow; then shall Posthumus end his miseries, Britain be
fortunate, and flourish in peace and plenty.

'Tis still a dream, or else such stuff as madmen
Tongue, and brain not: either both or nothing,
Or senseless speaking, or a speaking such
As sense cannot untie.  Be what it is,
The action of my life is like it, which I'll keep
If but for sympathy.

Enter Gaoler.

Gaol.  Come, sir, are you ready for death?


Gaol.  Hanging is the word, sir; if you be ready for that
you are well cook'd.

Post.  So I prove a good repast to the spectators, the dish
pays the shot.

Gaol.  A heavy reckoning for you, sir.  But the comfort is,
you shall be called to no more payments, fear no more tavern
bills, which are as often the sadness of parting as the procuring of
mirth: you come in faint for want of meat, depart reeling with
too much drink: sorry that you have paid too much, and sorry

---

that you are paid too much: purse and brain both empty: the brain the heavier for being too light; the purse too light, being drawn of heaviness. Of this contradiction you shall now be quit. O, the charity of a penny cord! it sums up thousands in a trice: you have no true debtor and creditor but it: of what's past, is, and to come, the discharge. Your neck, sir, is pen, book, and counters; so the acquaintance follows.

Post. I am merrier to die than thou art to live.

Gaol. Indeed, sir, he that sleeps feels not the toothache; but a man that were to sleep your sleep, and a hangman to help him to bed, I think he would change places with his officer: for, look you, sir, you know not which way you shall go.

Post. Yes, indeed, do I, fellow.

Gaol. Your death has eyes in's head then: I have not seen him so pictured: you must either be directed by some that take upon them to know, or to take upon yourself that which I am sure you do not know; for jump the after-inquiry on your own peril, and how you shall speed in your journey's end, I think you'll never return to tell one.

Post. I tell thee, fellow, there are none want eyes to direct them the way I am going, but such as wink, and will not use them.

163 Of Globe Ed. Oh, of F₁.
166 sir F₂ sis F₁.

165 "debitor and creditor" = account book or ledger.
177 "jump the after-inquiry," &c. Cf. M., I, vii, 7, "I'd jump the life to come." In both passages "jump" = drop out of account (not "venture at" as Johnson, or "hazard" as Malone explains it): here, as in the next scene, one is once more reminded of M.; see V, v, infra.
Gaol. Why, what an infinite mock is this, that a man should have the best use of eyes to see the way of blindness: I am sure hanging's the way of winking.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. Knock off his manacles; bring your prisoner to the king.

Post. Thou bring'st good news: I am call'd to be made free.

Gaol. I'll be hang'd, then.

Post. Thou shalt be then freer than a gaoler; no bolts for the dead.

Gaol. Unless a man would marry a gallows, and beget young gibbets, I never saw one so prone: yet, on my conscience, there are verier knaves desire to live, for all he be a Roman: and there be some of them too that die against their wills: so should I, if I were one. I would we were all of one mind, and one mind good; O there were desolation of gaolers and gallowses! I speak against my present profit, but my wish hath a preferment in't.

[Exeunt.]
SCENE V.

Enter Cymbeline, Belarius, Guiderius, Arviragus, Pisanio, and Lords.

Cym. Stand by my side, you whom the gods have made Preservers of my throne! Woe is my heart, That the poor soldier that so richly fought, Whose rags sham'd gilded arms, whose naked breast Stept before targes of proof, cannot be found. He shall be happy that can find him, if Our grace can make him so.

Bel. I never saw Such noble fury in so poor a thing; Such precious deeds in one that promis'd nought But beggary and poor looks.

Cym. No tidings of him?

Pisa. He hath been search'd among the dead and living, But no trace of him.

Cym. To my grief, I am The heir of his reward, which I will add To you, the liver, heart, and brain of Britain,

5 targe $F_1$, targe Capell.

V, v. Steevens highly praises the artifice by which the dénouement of this play is effected with such completeness and regularity: adding, "little is found wanting to satisfy the spectator by a catastrophe which is intricate without confusion, and not more rich in ornament than in nature." Did Johnson here assist his co-editor to "endow his purpose with words"?

9,10. That is, promised nothing beyond his present poverty-stricken condition.

11. "search'd" = sought (q.d. search'd for).
By whom, I grant, she lives. 'Tis now the time
To ask of whence you are: report it.

Sir,
In Cambria are we born, and gentlemen:
Further to boast were neither true nor modest,
Unless I add, we are honest.

Bow your knees!
Arise, my knights o' th' battle! I create you
Companions to our person, and will fit you
With dignities becoming your estates.

Enter Cornelius and Ladies.
There's business in these faces. Why so sadly
Greet you your victories? you look like Romans,
And not o' th' court of Britain.

Hail, great king!
To sour your happiness I must report,
The queen is dead.

Who worse than a physician
Would this report become? But I consider,
By med' cine life may be prolong'd, yet death
Will seize the doctor too. How ended she?

With horror, madly dying, like her life;

16. "of" is relative to "whence," not to you understood.
17. "are born," for "were born": after the French. Cf. V, i, 1 supra.
23. Cf. K. R. 2, II, ii, 75, and A. & C., V, i, 50, "The business of
this man looks out of him."
31. That is, dying madly with horror at the wickedness of her life;
and so her death was "like her life"—corresponded to it. In this
description we are strongly reminded of the death of Macbeth's queen,
Which, being cruel to the world, concluded
Most cruel to herself. What she confess'd,
I will report, so please you. These her women
Can trip me if I err, who with wet cheeks
Were present when she finish'd.

_Cym._ Prythee say.

_Cor._ First, she confess'd she never lov'd you: only
Affected greatness got by you, not you:
Married your royalty, was wife to your place:
Abhorred your person.

_Cym._ She alone knew this;
And but she spoke it dying, I would not
Believe her lips in opening it. Proceed.

_Cor._ Your daughter, whom she bore in hand to love
With such integrity, she did confess
Was as a scorpion to her sight, whose life,
But that her flight prevented it, she had

36. "finished" = ended, _i.e._ died. Cf. _l._ 41 _infra_.
43. "bore in hand" = made believe. "Whom" is objective to
"love," and "me" is understood as objective to "bore in hand." Cf.
_T._ of _S._, IV, ii, 3; _M. A._, IV, i, 305,306; _M. for _M._, I, iv, 51,52; _M._, III, i, 81; and _H._, II, ii, 67. For other instances, take these: _A Warning for Fair Women, 1599—_

But Drury's wife did _bear me still in hand,

and _The Fair Maid of the Exchange_ (Heywood)—

For all thou hast _borne Bowdler still in hand;_

besides the five quoted in _Shakespeare Hermeneutics, 1875, pp. 42,43._

"Hold in hand" was also employed, _e.g._, _The Jew of Malta, III—_

Both _held in hand_ and _flatly both beguiled._

The earlier form was "_bear on hand," which is frequently employed in _The Paston Letters_ and in _Chaucer._
Ta'en off by poison.

_Cym._ O most delicate fiend!

Who is't can read a woman? Is there more?

_Cor._ More, sir, and worse. She did confess she had

For you a mortal mineral, which, being took,
Should by the minute feed on life, and lingering,
By inches waste you: in which time she purpos'd
By watching, weeping, tendance, kissing, to
O' ercome you with her show; and in time,
When she had fitted you with her craft, to work
Her son into th' adoption of the crown:
But failing of her end by his strange absence,
Grew shameless-desperate, open'd (in despite
Of heaven and men) her purposes: repented
The evils she hatch'd were not effected; so,

Despairing, died.

_Cym._ Heard you all this, her women?

_Ladies._ We did, so please your highness.

_Cym._ Mine eyes

Were not in fault, for she was beautiful;

54 _in time _F, _yes and in time _F₂, _and so in time _Jervis conj.
58 _shameless-desperate _Capell _shameless desperate _F₁.

51,52. "lingering." That is, "lingering you." For "linger," _v. a._ ,
see _Sir John Oldcastle—_

And linger justice from her purposed end.

For "linger out," see 2 _K. H._ 4, I, ii, 265, 266.

54 & 65. It is perhaps worth noting, that if "show" in l. 54, and
"seeming" in l. 65 change places, the sense and metre of both lines are
perfect.
Mine ears that heard her flattery; nor my heart,
That thought her like her seeming. It had been vicious
To have mistrusted her: yet, O my daughter,
That it was folly in me, thou may'st say,
And prove it in thy feeling. Heaven mend all!

Enter Lucius, Iachimo, and other Roman prisoners, Leonatus
behind, and Imogen.

Thou com'st not Caius now for tribute: that
The Britons have ras'd out, though with the loss
Of many a bold one; whose kinsmen have made suit
That their good souls may be appeas'd with slaughter
Of you their captives, which ourself have granted:
So think of your estate.

Luc. Consider, sir, the chance of war: the day
Was yours by accident: had it gone with us,
We should not, when the blood was cool, have threaten'd
Our prisoners with the sword. But since the gods
Will have it thus, that nothing but our lives
May be call'd ransom, let it come: sufficeth,
A Roman with a Roman's heart can suffer:
Augustus lives to think on't: and so much
For my peculiar care. This one thing only
I will entreat: my boy, a Briton born,
Let him be ransom'd: never master had
A page so kind, so duteous, diligent,

64 heard F, heare F1.
70 raz'd Theobald rac'd F1.
So tender over his occasions, true,
So feat, so nurse-like: let his virtue join
With my request, which, I'll make bold, your highness
Cannot deny: he hath done no Briton harm,
Though he have serv'd a Roman. Save him, sir,
And spare no blood beside.

_Cym._ I have surely
Seen him: his favour is familiar to me.
Boy, thou hast look'd thyself into my grace,
And art mine own. I know not why nor wherefore
To say, "live, boy": ne'er thank thy master: live!
And ask of Cymbeline what boon thou wilt,
Fitting my bounty and thy state, I'll give it:
Yea, though thou do demand a prisoner
The noblest ta'en.

_Imo._ I humbly thank your highness.

95 _why nor wherefore_ Rowe _why, wherefore_ F_1._
Luc. I do not bid thee beg my life, good lad,
And yet I know thou wilt.

Imo. No, no, alack!
There's other work in hand: I see a thing
Bitter to me as death: your life, good master,
Must shuffle for itself.

Luc. The boy disdains me:
He leaves me, scorns me: briefly die their joys
That place them on the truth of girls and boys.

Cym. Why stands he so perplex'd? What wouldst thou, boy?
I love thee more and more: think more and more
What's best to ask. Know'st him thou look'st on? speak!
Wilt have him live? Is he thy kin? thy friend?

Imo. He is a Roman: no more kin to me
Than I to your highness; who, being born your vassal,
Am something nearer.

Cym. Wherefore ey'st him so?

Imo. I'll tell you, sir, in private, if you please
To give me hearing.

Cym. Ay, with all my heart,
And lend my best attention. What's thy name?

Imo. Fidele, sir.

Cym. Thou'rt my good youth: my page,
I'll be thy master: walk with me, speak freely.

Bel. Is not this boy reviv'd from death?

Arv. Not more resembles: that sweet rosy lad

Who died, and was Fidele—what think you?

Gui. The same dead thing alive.

Bel. Peace, peace! see further: he eyes us not: forbear!

Creatures may be alike: were't he, I am sure

He would have spoke to us.

Gui. But we saw him dead.

Bel. Be silent, let's see further.

Pisa. It is my mistress!

Since she is living, let the time run on

To good or bad.

Cym. Come, stand thou by our side:

Make thy demand aloud! Sir, step you forth:

126 saw Rowe 2 see F₁.

122. "Who died and was Fidele — what think you?" If this be an ellipsis, and not an imperfect text, the words ellided are "Is this he?" or "Is this the same?" At the same time one thing is obvious, and yet overlooked by Hanmer and Capell: viz., Fidele, at the period of her visit to the cave, was worn with over-exertion, want of sleep and food; and subsequently sick unto death. Accordingly she could not, with any propriety, be called a "sweet rosy lad." If these words apply to the page of Lucius, standing before the speaker, another difficulty is introduced, and the ellipsis has to be sought for between "lad" and "who." Strange to say, the Clarkes, the Cambridge and Globe Edd. Dyce and Rolfe, swallow both difficulties, and give us the impossible text of F₁, as if "than he does" between "resembles" and "that" were the ellipsis intended by Shakespeare. Whatever be the true reading, this at least should henceforth be scouted, as in the last degree improbable.
Give answer to this boy, and do it freely,
Or by our greatness, and the grace of it,
Which is our honour, bitter torture shall
Winnow the truth from falsehood! On, speak to him!

_Imo._ My boon is, that this gentleman may render
Of whom he had this ring.

_Post._ What's that to him?

_Cym._ That diamond upon your finger, say,
How came it yours?

_Iach._ Thou'lt torture me to leave unspoken, that
Which to be spoke would torture thee.

_Cym._ How, me?

_Iach._ I am glad to be constrain'd to utter that
Torments me to conceal. By villany
I got this ring: 'twas Leonatus' jewel,
Whom thou didst banish: and, which more may grieve thee,
As it doth me, a nobler sir ne'er liv'd
'Twixt sky and ground. Wilt thou hear more, my lord?

_Cym._ All that belongs to this.

_Iach._ That paragon, thy daughter,
For whom my heart drops blood, and my false spirits

134 _On, speak F₉ One speake F₁._
135 _render F₁ tender F₉._
142 _Torments Ritson conj. Which torments F₁._


My boon I make it, that you know me not, &c.

The word is repeated from l. 97.

139,140. "Instead of torturing me to speak, thou would'st (if thou
werti wise, or aware) torture me to prevent my speaking that, &c."—_Dyce._
Quail to remember—Give me leave, I faint.

*Cym.* My daughter? what of her? Renew thy strength:
I had rather thou shouldst live, while nature will,
Than die ere I hear more: strive, man, and speak!

*Iach.* Upon a time—unhappy was the clock
That struck the hour!—it was in Rome—accurst
The mansion where!—’twas at a feast—O, would
Our viands had been poison’d! or at least
Those which I heav’d to head—the good Posthumus
(What should I say? he was too good to be
Where ill men were, and was the best of all
Amongst the rar’est of good ones), sitting sadly,
Hearing us praise our loves of Italy
For beauty, that made barren the swell’d boast
Of him that best could speak: for feature, laming

---

155 *et seq.* Iachimo’s narrative rather follows the story of Boccaccio
than the circumstances represented in I, v supra. See Prefatory Notes.

157. “Those which I heav’d to head.” A strangely uncouth expression.
Cf. *K. L.*, I, i, 93,94; but the passage is not quite in point.

163. “feature” = bodily form or make: so employed by Milton in
*Par. Lost*, ix, 272. S. Walker quotes from Chalmer’s *Uncertain Poets*,
vi, 439. 2. “Praise of M. M.,”

I waxed astonied to read the *feator* [feature] of her shape.


He saw, and strait was with Amazement strook,
To see the Strength, the Feature, and the grace
Of his young Limbs.

We now use “features” (in the bodily reference) mainly of the face, as the
French use “figure.”

3rd speech.
The shrine of Venus, or straight-pight Minerva,
Postures beyond brief nature: for condition,
A shop of all the qualities that man

164. "The shrine of Venus" = The embodiment, or personal presence, of Venus. "Shrine" is so used of a living woman, in M. of V., II, vii, 40, and III, ii, 126—130; R. & J., I, v, 95,96; and R. of L., 194. Cf. also Victor Hugo's Notre-Dame de Paris, Liv. VI, Ch. i: where it is said that on the entrance of the Egyptian girl, "chacune se sentit en quelque sorte blessée dans sa beauté." Warburton quotes from A. & C., II, ii, 205,206—

O'er picturing that Venus where we see
The fancy outwork nature.

This is absolutely in point, if, with him, we take "brief" in the next line to mean "short of artistic perfection."

164. "straight-pight" = of an erect station; well set up. "Pight" = pitch'd, fixed, set. In a secondary sense it occurs in K. L., II, i, 67. Grant White quotes from Mandeville, "a spere that is pight into the erthe;" and Holinshed tells how "Cassibellane had pight into the Thames great piles of trees." Minerva (Athena) was usually represented (after the colossal bronze statue at Athens) standing erect, the left foot advanced, as if for firmness of statue, bearing the ægis, and brandishing a spear.

165. "Postures beyond brief nature" = Postures permanently rendered in marble, which are only transient in nature. This is expressed by Shelley, with characteristic obscurity, in Prometheus Unbound—

till marble grew divine,
And mothers gazing drank the love men see
Reflected in their race—behold and perish.

But see note on l. 164.

165. "condition" = character. Mr. Rolfe cites, most appositely, M. of V., I, ii, 143.

166. "shop" = emporium, mart. Iachimo might have been a merchant, to employ this metaphor; but Shakespeare could have cited Cicero, for authority; who tells his son Marcus, that in going to Athens and Cratippus, "tanquam ad mercaturam bonarum artium" (i.e., as to a mart of good qualities), it would be scandalous for him (Marcus) to return thither empty-handed. (De Officiis, III, 3.) Cf. Sonnet 24, 7.
Loves woman for: besides, that hook of wiving,
Fairness which strikes the eye.

_Cym._       I stand on fire.

Come to the matter.

_Iач._ All too soon I shall,
Unless thou wouldst grieve quickly. This Posthumus,
Most like a noble lord in love, and one
That had a royal lover, took his hint,
And, not dispraising whom we prais'd, (therein
He was as calm as virtue), he began
His mistress' picture, which, by his tongue being made,
And then a mind put in't, either our brags
Were crack'd of kitchen trulls, or his description
Prov'd us unspeaking sots.

_Cym._ Nay, nay, to th'purpose.

_Iач._ Your daughter's chastity—there it begins—
He spake of her as Dian had hot dreams,
And she alone were cold; whereat I, wretch,
Made scruple of his praise, and wager'd with him
Pieces of gold 'gainst this, which then he wore [Shewing the ring.
Upon his honour'd finger, to attain
In suit the place of's bed, and win this ring
By hers and mine adultery. He, true knight,
No lesser of her honour confident

167. "that hook of wiving" is that quality which seems cast forth
as a baited hook to catch a husband.
177. "crack'd" = boasted; or it may have merely the sense of
"uttered (with bluster)," as in the phrase to crack a joke.
Than I did truly find her, stakes this ring,
And would so had it been a carbuncle
Of Phœbus' wheel; and might so safely, had it
Been all the worth of 's car. Away to Britain
Post I in this design: well may you, sir,
Remember me at court, where I was taught
Of your chaste daughter the wide difference
'Twixt amorous and villanous. Being thus quench'd
Of hope, not longing, mine Italian brain
'Gan in your duller Britain operate
Most vilely—for my vantage excellent.
And, to be brief, my practice so prevail'd
That I return'd with simular proof enough
To make the noble Leonatus mad,
By wounding his belief in her renown,
With tokens thus and thus: averring notes
Of chamber-hanging, pictures, this her bracelet,
(O cunning, how I got it!) nay some marks
Of secret on her person, that he could not
But think her bond of chastity quite crack'd,
I having ta'en the forfeit. Whereupon—
Methinks I see him now—

Post. Ay, so thou dost,

197 *operate* $F_2$, *operare* $F_1$.
198 *vilely* $F_4$, *vildely* $F_1$.
205 *got it* $F_2$, *got* $F_1$.

Italian fiend! Ay me, most credulous fool!
Egregious murderer! thief! anything
That's due to all the villains past, in being,
To come! O, give me cord, or knife, or poison,
Some upright justicer! Thou king, send out
For torturers ingenious; it is I
That all th'abhorred things o'th'earth amend
By being worse than they! I am Posthumus,
That kill'd thy daughter—villain-like I lie—
That caus'd a lesser villain than myself,
A sacrilegious thief, to do't. The temple
Of virtue was she; yea, and she herself.
Spit, and throw stones, cast mire upon me, set
The dogs o'th'street to bay me: every villain
Be call'd Posthumus Leonatus, and be
Villany less than 'twas. O Imogén!

210—214. Staunton, mistaking the sense, would change "Ay me" to
"Give me;" i.e., Give me . . . anything that's due, &c. But the
passage will bear the following paraphrase. "Alas! that I should have
been such a credulous fool, and therein an egregious murderer, thief, or
any opprobrious epithet you may choose to give me, bad enough to describe
all past villany:—let some upright justicer doom me to the cord, the knife,
or poison."


216,217. That is, whose loathsomeness makes all abhorred things less
loathsome. Cf. T. of A., IV, iii, 366; T. & C., V, ii, 179,180, and
W. T., III, ii, 190,191; cf. also l. 163, where "laming" has the opposite
sense to "amend" in this.

220,221. Posthumus here appears to reflect upon Iachimo's expression
in l. 164. Imogén was, he asserts, not only the temple or shrine of virtue,
but virtue herself.

B B
My queen, my life, my wife! O Imogen,
Imogen, Imogen!

Imo. Peace, my lord! hear—hear—
Post. Shall's have a play of this? Thou scornful page,
There lie thy part. [He throws her from him: she falls.
Pisa. O gentlemen, help
Mine and your mistress! O my lord Posthumus,
You ne'er kill'd Imogen till now. Help, help
Mine honour'd lady!

Cym. Does the world go round?
Post. How come these staggers on me?
Pisa. Wake, my mistress!

Cym. If this be so, the gods do mean to strike me
To death with mortal joy.
Pisa. How fares my mistress?

Imo. O get thee from my sight:
Thou gav'st me poison: dangerous fellow, hence!
Breathe not where princes are.

Cym. The tune of Imogen!

227 hear, hear F₁ here, here Collier conj.
233 come Rowe came F₁.
260 fro F₁ from Rowe.

229. Here, as in T. N., III, iv, 140,141; A. Y. L., II, vii, 137—139; A. & C., V, ii, 216—221; W. T., III, ii, 37,38, stage-acting is spoken of in association with the action represented.


V, v.  

Pisa. Lady, the gods throw stones of sulphur on me, if
That box I gave you was not thought by me
A precious thing. I had it from the queen.

Cym. New matter still.

Imo. It poison'd me.

Cor. O gods!

I left out one thing which the queen confest,
Which must approve thee honest. [To Pisanio.] "If Pisanio
Have (said she) given his mistress that confection
Which I gave him for cordial, she is serv'd
As I would serve a rat."

Cym. What's this, Cornelius?

Cor. The queen, sir, very oft importun'd me
To temper poisons for her, still pretending
The satisfaction of her knowledge only,
In killing creatures vile, as cats and dogs
Of no esteem. I, dreading that her purpose
Was of more danger, did compound for her
A certain stuff, which, being ta'en, would cease
The present power of life, but in short time
All offices of nature should again

239. Is it not possible that the compositor caught "stones" from l. 222, where Posthumus says—"Spit, and throw stones, cast mire upon me." Capell, very awkwardly, omits "box" from l. 241 in order to take "Lady" into it, without detriment to the metre. "Stones of sulphur" would mean "thunder-stones."

243, 244. "I left out," &c. = I omitted to state a circumstance which the Queen confessed on her death-bed, and which, known, must approve thee, Pisanio, honest: it was this, &c. "Which I gave her for a cordial" are the words that approve him honest.
Do their due functions. Have you ta'en of it?

_Imo._ Most like I did, for I was dead.

_Bel._ My boys,

There was our error.

_Gui._ This is sure Fidele.

_Imo._ Why did you throw your wedded lady fro you?

Think that you are upon a rock, and now

Throw me again.

_Post._ Hang there like fruit, my soul,

Till the tree die.

_Cym._ How now, my flesh, my child!

What, mak’st thou me a dullard in this act?

Wilt thou not speak to me?

_Imo._ Your blessing, sir.

_Bel._ Though you did love this youth, I blame ye not:

You had a motive for’t.

_Cym._ My tears that fall

Prove holy-water on thee! Imogen,

Thy mother’s dead.

_Imo._ I am sorry for’t, my lord.

---

261. "Think you’re upon a rock." "Rock" is here usually interpreted as a synonym for cliff or precipice. But it is surely enough to take it to mean rocky eminence, as a man who in shipwreck has found such a refuge. Cf. the _Eumenides_, 532, _ohē ἴππεθεῖον ἄκραν_. That Shakespeare meant this is proved by his recurrence to the nautical metaphor in l. 393 _infra_: “Posthumus anchors on Imogen.” It is there he has found anchorage for his tempest-toss’d ship; and with this in mind she very touchingly adds to the above—“Now throw me from you”—_i.e._, cast yourself once more adrift. It is only a precisianist who expects to find such a metaphor running on all fours.

262. Cf. the two metaphors, here and in IV, ii, 200—202 _infra_. 
V, v.  Cymbeline.  197

Cym.  O she was naught; and 'long of her it was
That we meet here so strangely; but her son
Is gone, we know not how nor where.

Pisa.  My lord,
Now fear is from me, I'll speak truth.  Lord Cloten,
Upon my lady's missing, came to me
With his sword drawn, foam'd at the mouth, and swore
If I discover'd not which way she was gone,
It was my instant death.  By accident
I had a feigned letter of my master's
Then in my pocket, which directed him
To seek her on the mountains near to Milford,
Where in a frenzy, in my master's garments
(Which he enforc'd from me) away he posts,
With unchaste purpose, and with oath to violate
My lady's honour: what became of him
I further know not.

Gui.  Let me end the story:
I slew him there.

Cym.  Marry, the gods forefend!
I would not thy good deeds should from my lips
Pluck a hard sentence: prythee, valiant youth,
Deny't again.

Gui.  I have spoke it, and I did it.

Cym.  He was a prince.

Gui.  A most uncivil one.  The wrongs he did me

Were nothing prince-like; for he did provoke me
With language that would make me spurn the sea,
If it could so roar to me. I cut off's head,
And am right glad he is not standing here
To tell this tale of mine.

_Cym._ I am sorry for thee:
By thine own tongue thou art condemn'd, and must
Endure our law: thou'rt dead.

_Imo._ That headless man
I thought had been my lord.

_Cym._ Bind the offender,
And take him from our presence.

_Bel._ Stay, sir king.

This man is better than the man he slew,
As well descended as thyself, and hath
More of thee merited than a band of Cloten's
Had ever scar for. Let his arms alone:
They were not born for bondage.

_Cym._ Why, old soldier,

296 _sorry_ F_3_ _sorrow_ F_1._

292. "nothing prince-like" = irregulos. See IV, ii, 313 supra, note.
304. "scar" has two leading senses; 1, a rock (as being something sheared or cut from the land). 2, a score cut, seam, scratch, or other mark indicative of violent usage; and herein especially the mark of a healed wound. In the latter sense it is employed here; but the _particular_ is put for the _general_, by a very common figure (synecdoche); and "Had ever scar for" = Ever showed evidence of "desert in service," earning a like recognition. _Scar_ on the body is the _particular_, of which such evidence (or external indication) is the _general_. If the rhetoric of some editors is faulty, their logic is so too; for it has been contested whether Cloten had
Wilt thou undo the worth thou art unpaid for
By tasting of our wrath?  How of descent
As good as we?

_Arv._ In that he spake too far.

_Cym._ And thou shalt die for't.

_Bel._ We will die all three,

But I will prove that two on's are as good
As I have given out him.  My sons, I must,
For mine own part, unfold a dangerous speech,
Though haply well for you.

310 on's F₂ one's F₁.

any _scar_, even whether he had ever seen service.  But the argument is
simply, that how great soever is the desert of Cloten, or of any number of
such fellows, it is less than that of Guiderius.  Cf. _T. & C._ I, i, 113,114.

Let Paris bleed: 'tis but a scar to scorn:
'Paris is gored by Menelaus' horn.'

The latter line is the supposed expression of the scorn: yet it is never so
pointed.  Here _scar_ is (1) the cicatrix of the wound, and also (2) the evidence
of Paris' wounded honour.  In _A. W._, IV, ii, 38, "scarre" cannot have
this meaning: but Cf. _A. W._, IV, v, for two examples of _scar_ in the primary
sense.

307.  "tasting" = incurring (or sharing) some measure of.  The word is
used in the same sense further on: Cf. I. 493 _infra_, "For they [the Romans]
shall taste our comfort."  The Clarkes think that in the former place the
sense suggested by Staunton may lurk—viz., "testing"—but that is a
strained interpretation.

309.  "We will die all three."  Dr. Elze would assign these words to
Arviragus, because it is only Belarius and Guiderius that are condemned
to death.  This is to miss the sense of "But" in the next line (as Tyrwhitt
did in III, vii, 40, where, however, it means _only_): the meaning being,
"We will die, all three, _if I do not_ fulfil my promise, and prove that
Guiderius and his brother are as well descended as the King."  Cf. _K. L._,
Arv. Your danger’s ours.
Gu. And our good his.
Bel. Have at it then! By leave, [To
Thou hadst, great king, a subject, who [Belarius. Was call’d Belarius.
Cym. What of him? he is
A banish’d traitor.
Bel. He it is that hath
Assum’d this age: indeed a banish’d man,
I know not how a traitor.
Cym. Take him hence!
The whole world shall not save him.
Bel. Not too hot:
First pay me for the nursing of thy sons,
And let it be confiscate all, so soon
As I have receiv’d it.
Cym. Nursing of my sons?
Bel. I am too blunt and saucy: here’s my knee;
Ere I arise I will prefer my sons:
Then spare not the old father. Mighty sir,
These two young gentlemen that call me father,
And think they are my sons, are none of mine:
They are the issue of your loins, my liege,

314,315 his F₁ is your good Elze. Have at it then, by leave V₁ Have
at it then. By leave! Elze (in two lines).

318. "Assumed this age" = Assumed this appearance of age, from
what I presented when you last saw me. (Henley).
And blood of your begetting.

_Cym._ How? my issue?

_Bel._ So sure as you your father's. I, old Morgan, Am that Belarius whom you sometime banished: Your pleasure was my mere offence, my punishment Itself, and all my treason: that I suffer'd Was all the harm I did. These gentle princes— For such and so they are—these twenty years Have I train'd up: those arts they have as I Could put into them. My breeding was, sir, As your highness knows: their nurse, Euriphile, Whom for the theft I wedded, stole these children Upon my banishment: I mov'd her to't, Having receiv'd the punishment before For that which I did then. Beaten for loyalty Excit'd me to treason. Their dear loss, The more of you 'twas felt, the more it shap'd Unto my end of stealing them. But, gracious sir, Here are your sons again, and I must lose Two of the sweet'st companions in the world. The benediction of these covering heavens Fall on their heads like dew! for they are worthy To inlay heaven with stars.

333 _mere_ Rann (Tyrwhitt conj.) _neere_ F₁.
350 _like_ F₂, _liks_ F₁.

349, 350. Cf. l. 267, 268 _supra._

C C
Thou weep'st, and speak'st:
The service that you three have done is more
Unlike than this thou tell'st. I lost my children:
If these be they, I know not how to wish
A pair of worthier sons.

Bel. Be pleas'd awhile:
This gentleman, whom I call Polydore,
Most worthy prince, as yours, is true Guiderius;
This gentleman, my Cadwal, Arviragus,
Your younger princely son: he, sir, was lapt
In a most curious mantle, wrought by th' hand
Of his queen mother, which for more probation
I can with ease produce.

Cym. Guiderius had
Upon his neck a mole, a sanguine star;
It was a mark of wonder.

Bel. This is he,
Who hath upon him still that natural stamp:
It was wise nature's end in the donation,

351—353. "Thy tears give testimony to the sincerity of thy relation;
and I have the less reason to be incredulous, because the actions which you
have done within my knowledge are more incredible than the story which
you relate."—Johnson.

357. That is, "as mine, is (nominally) Polydore; as yours, is truly
Guiderius."

364. "This mark of wonder" resembles that on Imogen, "A mole
cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops I'the bottom of a cowslip," II, ii,
38, 39 supra. We have here an unobtrusive note of Shakespeare's subtlety.
The two marks are, as the Clarkes so well express it, "twinned in beauty
with a poet's imagination and a naturalist's truth."
To be his evidence now.

Cym. O, what am I?
A mother to the birth of three? Ne'er mother
Rejoic'd deliverance more. Blest pray you be,
That after this strange starting from your orbs
You may reign in them now. O Imogen,
Thou hast lost by this a kingdom.

Imo. No, my lord,
I have got two worlds by't. O my gentle brothers,
Have we thus met? O, never say hereafter
But I am truest speaker. You call'd me brother
When I was but your sister: I you brothers
When ye were so indeed.

Cym. Did you e'er meet?
Arv. Ay, my good lord.
Gui. And at first meeting lov'd,
Continued so, until we thought he died.

Cor. By the Queen's dram she swallow'd.

Cym. O rare instinct! When shall I hear all through?
This fierce abridgment
Hath to it circumstantial branches, which
Distinction should be rich in. Where? how liv'd you?
And when came you to serve our Roman captive?

367 O what am I? Hanmer Oh, what am I F₁.
369 pray F₁, may Rowe.
377 ye Rowe 2 we F₁.

How parted with your brothers? how first met them?
Why fled you from the court? and whither? These
And your three motives to the battle, with
I know not how much more, should be demanded,
And all the other by-dependencies
From chance to chance; but nor the time nor place
Will serve our long interrogatories. See,
Posthumus anchors upon Imogen;

385 brothers Rowe 2 brother F₁.
386 whither? These Theobald whether these? F₁.

386. Here (as in l. 134 where F₁ has “One”= On) the alteration is
simply one of spelling: “whether” and “hether” being ordinary literal
forms of “whither” and “hither” at the period when Shakespeare wrote.
392. “Posthumus anchors on Imogen.” A similar figure is employed
in M. for M. II, iv, 3; and Cf. W. T., I, ii, 263,264. The metaphor here
recals what Dyce describes as the “affecting passage” at ll. 262,263, with
its implied allusion to the storm which threatened fatal shipwreck to
Posthumus. We are glad to lose sight of him at such safe anchorage; and
are reminded of Alaric Watts’s beautiful verse—

His bark’s at anchor, its sails are furl’d,
   It has ‘scaped the storm’s deep chiding,
   And safe from the buffeting waves of the world
   In a haven of peace is riding:

and of the opposite fate delineated so well in another of his poems—

Even a thought
Of her, not seldom, hath the power to lift
My soul above the toils the world hath wrought
Round its aspiring wings.—But I’m adrift.

Steevens thought the interest of the drama ceases at the point when
Posthumus and Imogen are reunited; citing the authority of Horace, as well
as of Aristarchus and Aristophanes the Grammarian, who held that the
Odyssey should have ended as soon as Ulysses was restored to Penelope.
But surely Shakespeare judged right in bringing about the reconciliation of
Cymbeline and Belarius, and the proclamation of peace with the Romans.
And she, like harmless lightning, throws her eye
On him, her brothers, me, her master, hitting
Each object with a joy: the counter-change
Is severally in all. Let’s quit this ground,
And smoke the temple with our sacrifices.
Thou art my brother, so we’ll hold thee ever. [To Belarius.

Imo. You are my father too, and did relieve me,
To see this gracious season.

Cym. All are o’erjoy’d
Save these in bonds: let them be joyful too.
For they shall taste our comfort.

Imo. My good master,
I will yet do you service. [Unlocking his gyves.

Luc. Happy be you!

Cym. The forlorn soldier that so nobly fought,
He would have well becom’d this place, and grac’d
The thankings of a king.

Post. I am, sir,
The soldier that did company these three
In poor beseeing: ’twas a fitment for
The purpose I then follow’d. That I was he,
Speak, Iachimo: I had you down, and might
Have made you finish.

Iach. I am down again;
But now my heavy conscience sinks my knee,
As then your force did. ’Take that life, ’beseech you,
Which I so often owe; but your ring first,

400 All are Ed. conj. All F₁.
404 so F₂ no F₁.
411 you F₁ your F₂.
Cymbeline.

And here the bracelet of the truest princess
That ever swore her faith. [Giving Posthumus the jewels.

Post. Kneel not to me;
The power that I have on you is to spare you:
The malice towards you to forgive you: live,
And deal with others better!

Cym. Nobly doom'd!
We'll learn our freeness of a son-in-law:
Pardon's the word to all.

Arrv. You holp us, sir,
As you did mean indeed to be our brother;
Joy'd are we that you are.

Post. Your servant, princes. Good my lord of Rome,
Call forth your soothsayer. As I slept, methought
Great Jupiter, upon his eagle back'd,
Appear'd to me, with other sprightly shows
Of mine own kindred. When I wak'd I found
This label on my bosom, whose containing
Is so from sense in hardness that I can
Make no collection of it. Let him shew
His skill in the construction.

Luc. Philarmonus!

Sooth. Here, my good lord.

Luc. Read, and declare the meaning.

422. "indeed" = actually; as in l. 377 of this scene.
431. "collection" = inference. Cf. II., IV, v, 9, and Dr. Henry More's *Psychozoa* (To the Reader): "But this threefold Hypostasis . . . cannot be known by experience, but is rather concluded by collection of reason." (Grosart, p. 12.)
Sooth. [Reads.] Whenas a lion's whelp shall, to himself unknown, without seeking find, and be embraced by a piece of tender air; and when from a stately cedar shall be loft branches, which being dead many years shall after revive, be jointed to the old stock, and freshly grow; then shall Posthumus end his miseries, Britain be fortunate and flourish in peace and plenty.

Thou, Leonatus, art the lion's whelp, 440
The fit and apt construction of thy name,
Being Leo-natus, doth import so much:
The piece of tender air, thy virtuous daughter, [To Cymbeline.
Which we call mollis aer, and mollis aer
We term it mulier; which mulier I divine
Is this most constant wife [To Posthumus], who even now,
Answering the letter of the oracle,
Unknown to you, unsought, were clipt about
With this most tender air.

Cym. This hath some seeming.

Sooth. The lofty cedar, royal Cymbeline, 450
Personates thee; and thy loft branches point
Thy two sons forth, who, by Belarius stolen,
For many years thought dead, are now reviv'd,
To the majestic cedar join'd, whose issue
Promises Britain peace and plenty.

Cym. Well,

By peace we will begin. And, Caius Lucius,

446 this F₁, thy Capell.
456 By Hanmer My F₁.

446 "who" = you who.
Although the victor, we submit to Caesar
And to the Roman empire, promising
To pay our wonted tribute, from the which
We were dissuaded by our wicked Queen,
Whom heavens, in justice, both on her and hers
Have laid most heavy hand.

Sooth. The fingers of the powers above do tune
The harmony of this peace. The vision
Which I made known to Lucius, ere the stroke
Of this yet scarce-cold battle, at this instant
Is full accomplish'd; for the Roman eagle,
From south to west on wing soaring aloft,
Lessen'd herself, and in the beams o'th'sun
So vanish'd; which foreshew'd our princely eagle,
Th'imperial Caesar, should again unite
His favour with the radiant Cymbeline,
Which shines here in the west.

Cym. Laud we the gods,
And let our crooked smokes climb to their nostrils
From our blest altars! Publish we this peace
To all our subjects. Set we forward: let
A Roman and a British ensign wave
Friendly together: so through Lud's town march,
And in the temple of great Jupiter
Our peace we'll ratify: seal it with feasts.
Set on there! never was a war did cease,
(Ere bloody hands were wash'd), with such a peace. [Exeunt.

466 this yet F₃ yet this F₁.
Supplementary Annotations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Act</th>
<th>Scene</th>
<th>Line of Text</th>
<th>Addendum</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>ii</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Cf. also <em>T. of A.</em>, I, ii, 128,129.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>55</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>66</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>66,67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>77,78</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>iii</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr. G. Gould has also proposed this emendation. Cf. Davenant's *Unfortunate Lovers*, III, i,

Make haste and shift the air,
There's nothing so unwholesome, &c.

and Webster's *White Devil*, I,

You shift your shirt there, when you retire from tennis.

Cf. also *T. & C.*, IV, iv, 59, and *A. & C.*, II, vi, 85,86.

Surrey's Poems—"he fraughteth full our breasts."

2 K. H. 6, IV, ii, 25, "senseless" is the M. E. word for our insensible.

III, vi, 15—17 infra.

*Paradise Lost*, Bk. viii, 562—570.

after disjunctive As in V, iii, 50 infra.

after 173 and III, ii, 64 infra.

"and I to peruse him." Here "had" is to be understood before "to."

The allusion to the sun, in compliment to a woman's charms, is also in Greene's *Menaphon*, 1589 (Arber, p. 72). "Pardon me, faire Shepherdesse (quoth Pleusidippus), if it be a fault, for I cannot choose, being eagle-sighted, but gaze on the Sunne the first time I see it."

Cf. also Webster's *White Devil*, I,

My lords, you shall not word it any further.

D D
### Supplementary Annotations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Act</th>
<th>Scene</th>
<th>Line of Text</th>
<th>Addendum</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>15, 16</td>
<td><strong>at end of note</strong> (p. 23) After all, the Clarkes may be right here, and the verb &quot;are&quot; (&quot;are wonderfully to extend him&quot;) may be governed by the collocated substantives, &quot;This matter&quot; and &quot;his banishment.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>35</td>
<td><strong>after occasion,</strong> as in <em>IV. T., V, ii, 20.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>35</td>
<td><strong>at end of note</strong> after country <strong>after</strong> Britaine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>as also of family, mountain, and a few others.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Mr. Gould has the same remark in his <em>Corrigenda and Explanations of Shakespeare,</em> 1884, p. 47.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Cf. <em>O., IV, i, 28.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>98</td>
<td>and l. 131 <em>infra.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
<td>vii</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Cf. <em>A. &amp; C., III, ii, 12.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
<td>40—42</td>
<td><strong>at end of note</strong> &amp; 46—49</td>
<td>and IV, ii, 133, 134 <em>infra.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>44, 45</td>
<td>the late Mr. Hudson has the same interpretation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td><strong>after T. of A., I, i, 191 and</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>104—106</td>
<td>Cf. <em>H., I, iii, 64, 65.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>163, 164</td>
<td>Cf. <em>K. H., S, II, iv, 48, 49, &quot;one, The wisest prince.&quot;</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>iii</td>
<td>131, 133</td>
<td>Also <em>Sir John Oldcastle,</em> &quot;'Sblood, you rogue deliver, or I'll not leave you so much as a hair above your shoulders.&quot; This, of course, means, he will cut off his head.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Cf. <em>Arden of Faversham, 1779,</em> p. 54, &quot;If thou beest tainted for a penny matter.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>116</td>
<td>In illustration of S. Walker's conjecture, &quot;one, her woman,&quot; see I, vii, 163, 164 just above.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>165</td>
<td>Cf. <em>IV. T., IV, iv, 75, 76 for a still more forcible comparison of purity to snow.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Cf. 3 <em>K. H., 6, IV, ii, 43, 44.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Cf. <em>A. &amp; C., I, ii, 199, and IV. T., IV, iv, 489.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Cf. also <em>IV. T., III, iii, 1.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Act.</td>
<td>Scene</td>
<td>Line of Text</td>
<td>Addendum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>iv</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>after he died</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>That &quot;mother&quot; is used as a warranty of female tenderness and gentleness in A. Y. L., III, v, is proved by the following from Swetnam, the Woman-hater, Arraigned by Women, 1620, V, ii (Grosart's Occasional Issues, vol. XIII, 75), Inhuman monster, hast thou nev'r a Mother.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>This line recalls Juvenal Sat., xi, 175, 176, Hæc eadem illi Omnia quam faciant, hilares nitidique vocantur:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>136—138</td>
<td>Cf. Pope's Windsor Forest, l. 400, And seas but join the regions they divide. So De Quincey, in The Sphinx's Riddle (p. 11 of Essay), Rivers and seas, for instance, are useful, not merely as means of separating nations from each other, but also as means of uniting them. &quot;niceness&quot; = scrupulousness. Cf. M. for M., II, iv, 162 (nicety). &quot;we'll even All&quot; = we'll do even All. Cf. P. IV, i, 7, 8, but be A soldier to thy purpose.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>Cf. also IV, ii, 205 infra, and W. T., II, i, 82.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>Cf. W. T., V, iii, 14—17.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>''</td>
<td>''</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>Cf. 2 K. H. 4, IV, i, 151. But possibly Imogen is reflecting on her own harmless character as a &quot;foe.&quot; Critici judiciet.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Addendum.

That is, "He'll make his grave as pure and fresh as if he were asleep on a bed."

Steevens quotes from *The Owl* (Drayton),

Covering with moss the dead’s unclosed eye
The little red-breast teacheth charitie.

Both passages are drawn from an old legend
of the ruddock’s (or red-breast’s) charitable office, in covering an unburied corpse with leaves and moss. One version is in *The Babes of the Wood*. Dr. Elze has also conjectured *wind around* for "winter-ground."

"'came" = became. Cf. Sonnet 134, 1. 11.

"paid" = punished; as we say, paid out.

Cf. *Arden of Feversham*, 1770, p. 29, "If he be not paid his own."

Also *A. & C.* II, ii, 45.

Also *A. Y. L.*, III, v, 50.


"Affront" = bring to the encounter.

Cf. *The Sad Shepherd*, II, i,

    that make me cheese

To *cloy* the markets.

after cf. *K.*, II, iii, 5—7, "I am bethought."

"Mistress : peace!" It is but fair to give the passage quoted by Staunton in support of his very remarkable emendation—which some may think deserving of promotion to the text—as a proof that the word "Mistresspiece" was not an ingenious coinage of the distinguished critic. It is from Lord Herbert's *History of Henry VIII*, 1649.

Among whom [the many faire Ladies], because Mistress Elizabeth Blunt, daughter to Sir John Blunt, Knight, was thought, for her rare Ornaments of Nature and education, to be the beauty and Mistress-piec of her time, that entire affection passed betwixt them, as at last she bore him a sonne.
Addendum.

"Whose life is every breath a death." Cf. M. for M., III, i, 39, 40.

Cf. Philaster, IV, 1, which imitates this:

I hear the tread of people: I am hurt;
The gods take part against me; could this boor
Have held me thus else.

Also IV, iv, last line, supra, "Fortune brings
in some boats that are not steer'd."

So in V, iv, 26 infra, "being yours," and
V, v, 56 infra, "which being took."

Mr. Daniel's conjecture, adopted by the late
Mr. Hudson in his Harvard Ed., is
felicitous enough: for Posthumus was a
"lag." But "leg" is as defensible here,
as "legs" in K. R. 2, II, iii, 90, where
"legs" stands for exiles; and so "a leg"
may well mean a fugitive. As the "leg"
above was not to return, so the "legs"
in K. R. 2 are "banish'd and forbidden"
to return. Just so we speak of "the
hands," where "hands" means men who
use their hands in manufacture.

Dr. Aldis Wright opportunely sends the following extract from a book of the time, giving
the same fanciful and absurd etymology of mulier.

If any shall reply and say, that it is not to
be wondered that the ancient Latinists never
cited these Etymologies, considering the
names were not then in use; I answer, that they
had no good dexterity in giving Etymologies of
Ancient latin words; witness the notation of
mulier, quas mollis aer.

A World of Wonders. By Henry Stephen,
translated by R. C., 1607, p. 292.
The word 'McGill' is written on this page. It is unclear what the text below it refers to.